

Chapter 2201 - Three Jade Drums

Chapter 2201 Three Jade Drums

Stephen and Sonic Butterfly King kept talking as they completed their registration. Even Kings had to follow the rules of the Thousand Treasures.

The Thousand Treasures rarely had any conflict with those of other races, but their powers most certainly positioned them in the top ten races of the universe. Many suspected they could easily land a spot in the top five.

Stephen and Sonic Butterfly King readied themselves to leave, when suddenly a man and a woman entered the base. With them was a little girl. The two Kings frowned upon seeing them.

They hadn't noticed that the man was Han Sen, but they felt the presence of the Jade Drum that Huangfu Jing was carrying. They frowned at her sternly.

Since they had to register their Drums, there was no point in trying to hide what they had found.

And in regards to the Thousand Treasures, they wouldn't help a customer hide their Jade Drum, either. The Thousand Treasures wanted the universe to know every time someone found a Jade Drum on Planet Jade Drum. It would be very good for their business. So Han Sen and Huangfu Jing carried their Jade Drums openly.

Since they were going to register their drums, they didn't have to hide their identities, either. Every Jade Drum claimed would be advertised. So, Han Sen took Huangfu Jing to register their findings right away.

Sonic Butterfly King and Stephen saw Han Sen and Huangfu Jing approach the registration booth. They kept staring at Huangfu Jing's bag. They could sense the Jade Drum inside, but they knew they couldn't be 100% certain that's what it was until they saw it.

When Huangfu Jing took her Jade Drum out of her bag, the Kings sucked in a sharp breath of air.

"A Jade Drum... That's a Jade Drum!" Those of the other races saw Huangfu Jing reveal a Jade Drum, and many of them couldn't keep themselves from shouting.

"It has been a year since the last Jade Drum was found."

"Look at her presence. She is a Marquise at the very most. I can't believe she was lucky enough to find one of those legendary Jade Drums."

"Haha! Is this good luck or bad? It will be difficult to determine. Things don't always go well for a Marquise who finds a Jade Drum."

All the Kings were talking quietly amongst themselves. The workers in the base were just as surprised to see the Jade Drum, as well. But they still registered it to her like it was nothing out of the ordinary.

Doing business with the Thousand Treasures was reliable. They had even sold deified treasures before. Nothing bad ever happened in one of their places of business. They wouldn't try anything underhanded to attempt to secure a Jade Drum.

They followed their procedures and protocol as was customary. Huangfu Jing handed in her access ticket, then struck her Jade Drum. After the registration was complete, the Jade Drum was confirmed to be an official possession of hers.

Stephen could not help himself from walking over to Huangfu Jing and asking, “Friend, are you selling that Jade Drum of yours?”

“Sorry, I don’t plan on selling it,” Huangfu Jing said.

She was just an Earl. A Duke Jade Drum could be very beneficial to her, and it would be much safer for her to explore with it in tow. Killing xenogeneics would be much easier, as well. Huangfu Jing had no intention of selling it.

Of course, that was also because no King planned on attacking her just yet.

Stephen frowned, but he wasn’t going to give up so easily. He went on to say, “Do not reject my request just yet. I am Stephen from the Naga. Give me your sum. Name any price. I won’t try to haggle you for a bargain.”

“Sorry.” Huangfu Jing did not move a muscle, save to give him her quick answer of no.

Stephen’s face looked dire. So, Sonic Butterfly King came forward and said, “Kid, it won’t be easy to look after a Jade Drum. I can trade you my Duke-class Eight Sonic Butterfly for it. And on top of that, I will keep you safe. What do you say to that?”

“Sorry.” Huangfu Jing’s answer was still the same cold response.

“If you do not sell it right now, you will regret it the moment you set foot off of Planet Jade Drum. But by then, it will be too late. If you want to sell it, now is your chance.” Sonic Butterfly King’s face did not change during his speech. He smiled.

Huangfu Jing ignored him and stepped away.

Sonic Butterfly King started to step closer to tell her something else, but Han Sen walked in front of him and said, “My friend told you she isn’t interested in selling it. Please ask someone else.”

Sonic Butterfly King's expression turned to stone. "How dare you interrupt my talk with her?"

Han Sen shrugged silently. He moved to the registry booth and revealed his own Jade Drum.

"Another Jade Drum!" Everyone in the base was shocked. No one could have expected that two Jade Drums would be found on the same day.

Sonic Butterfly King was flabbergasted. He did not expect Han Sen to have a white Jade Drum, as well.

The workers looked very surprised. They completed the registration for Han Sen, indicating it now officially belonged to him.

"Are you selling your Jade Drum? What I promised her will still apply to you, if you are willing to engage in such a transaction." Sonic Butterfly King looked right at Han Sen when he spoke.

Han Sen ignored him, which prompted Stephen to follow up. He said, "Friend, if you are selling the Jade Drum, I will pay a high price and keep you safe. You can name your price. Anything you wish."

"Sorry, but I have made no plans to sell it," Han Sen answered, rejecting his offer.

Sonic Butterfly King looked gloomy, but before he said anything further, his eyes opened wide. He saw Han Sen bring out another Jade Drum.

This Jade Drum looked very strange. There were some red symbols across it, and it looked very different from the average Jade Drum.

"It's a... another Jade Drum... How is that possible?!"

“D*mn! It looks like they are together. They found three Jade Drums. Did they find a special Jade Drum mine?”

“This luck is truly crazy. They have managed to obtain three Jade Drums.”

“That third Jade Drum looks wrong, though. It’s different than a normal one. It cannot be a mutant one, can it?”

“If it is a mutant Jade Drum, then it will be worth a lot. We know that normal Jade Drums can become King class, but a mutant Jade Drum might go even higher.”

“That is extremely lucky. It is too lucky. I’m sure such luck will result in a disaster for them shortly. They look low-level, but they have each earned a Jade Drum. Oof. They are very dead.”

“That is not luck! That is pure danger.”

...

As everyone discussed this, Stephen and Sonic Butterfly King stared at the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum, seething with greed. They didn’t even blink. The mutant Jade Drum was so exceptionally rare that it wasn’t seen more than once every ten thousand years. They could have been items that were higher than King class. Even King class people treated them like treasures.

“I am sorry, sir. According to the rules of the Thousand Treasures, every creature can only take one Drum with them. You have already registered one...” the worker said to Han Sen.

“I know. This Drum isn’t mine. It belongs to my daughter.” Han Sen pointed at Bao’er, and then he passed her the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum.

“Then, we will have to see her play it,” the worker said, clearly not believing Han Sen. The worker looked back and forth between Bao’er and the Jade Drum.

“Does she have to hit the Drum here?” Han Sen asked.

“Yes. Those are the rules.” The worker nodded with absolute certainty.

Chapter 2202 - The Power of a Drum

Chapter 2202 The Power of a Drum

“My daughter cannot control the strength she uses on the Drum. Will that be okay?” Han Sen double-checked with them.

The worker laughed, pointed to the base around them, and said, “The base has the appropriate equipment to absorb and sustain the sonic power. Even if a King whacked a Jade Drum, the excessive force would be dampened by the technology. Only a small bit of the shockwave will ultimately spread. Do not worry. And if there are any issues here at the registration booth, we will claim full responsibility.”

“That’s good.” Han Sen nodded. He had been afraid something terrible might happen, and he would end up being responsible for it.

He had heard the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum’s noise before, and he knew it was quite different from the average Jade Drum. An ordinary Jade Drum expelled its sonic powers in a wide radius without much of a focus.

The Blood Scorpion Jade Drum’s behavior was unique. The force lashed out in the manner of a scorpion’s stinging tail. When the Drum was struck, the sound was sharp and focused. It pierced right through a person. It was very difficult to describe.

Bao’er had struck it lackadaisically earlier, and that small blow was enough to bring Han Sen and Huangfu Jing to the brink of death. If Bao’er hit it any harder, there was every chance someone in that establishment could die.

“Friends, my daughter doesn’t know how to measure the strength she exerts. How about you all take a step back, in case something happens. It’s so you can avoid injury.” Han Sen looked at the elites in the lobby. People of all different races were assembled there. If the Drum killed them all, it would mean Han Sen had caused a grievous offense to each of the races.

“It’s a Drum. Just hit it! Why must you keep talking?” All the people present were very skilled at sonic powers already, so they were all very eager to see the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum’s power. They weren’t willing to just leave on a whim.

“Um, if you guys don’t want to leave, then you may want to take some measure to protect yourselves. Don’t take it out on us if you end up getting hurt after a fair warning,” Han Sen said.

“Who will take it out on you for this? We might take something else out on you for talking constant crap and not getting a move on. Hit it now or put the Jade Drum down and get lost!” Many of the elites were growing annoyed with the delays.

“Well, I warned you. All I can say is, look after yourselves.” Han Sen set Bao’er down by the Drum and then retreated. He summoned his Bai Sema around himself, Huangfu Jing, the worker, and the registry booth. Then, he blinked to Bao’er who was still outside of the Bai Sema. “Bao’er, hit it. But don’t hit it too hard.”

Han Sen shielded the worker because he was genuinely afraid that the man wouldn’t be able to withstand the hit. The Drum couldn’t be registered if the person who was supposed to register it died.

Everyone saw Han Sen taking this so seriously, and they started to appear a little confused.

The worker said that there was equipment in place to ventilate excess sonic powers. They were designed to deal exclusively with the power of the Drums. Even if a King class elite

struck a Drum, nothing much would happen. The Blood Scorpion Jade Drum was a mutant Jade Drum, yes, but if a mere child was going to strike it, that shouldn't have posed much of an issue.

That was what the onlookers were thinking, anyway, as they saw Bao'er standing over the Jade Drum. Then, she hit it.

Pang!

The small hand came down on the drum, and a very low boom sounded. Before anyone could react, they all felt as if steel rods had been driven down into their heads.

Bzzt!

Everyone's head buzzed, and their bodies felt like they were being impaled. No one present could keep their bodies composed, and they collapsed to writhe and convulse on the ground. It was like they were having a stroke.

They began to froth at the mouth, and many of their bladders let loose. The entire lobby began to stink, as a whole bunch of Nobles began rolling around on the ground and soiling themselves.

Sonic Butterfly King and Stephen believed themselves to be sonic elites. And there was sonic absorption equipment installed there. They hadn't taken any measures to protect themselves.

They had no idea that the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum would pose that big of a threat when compared to the average Jade Drum. When the strange Drum sounded, they didn't even see the sonic ripples assault them. The sonic needles didn't give them time to block. Their brains no longer functioned correctly, and they collapsed to wriggle and roll across the floor.

Although they weren't in as bad shape as the Dukes and Marquises, they still felt as if their heads were about to explode. They couldn't think straight, and they couldn't even lift themselves up off the floor.

Han Sen thought he'd end up killing someone, but it looked as if no one had actually died. Their heads had been hit fiercely, though, so he did not think anyone would be recovering for quite some time.

It looked like the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum's power didn't actually kill those it affected. It just messed with their brains and left them incredibly dazed.

Han Sen kept thinking that such a weapon was perfect for him.

And while all those people were still disoriented, Han Sen could take Huangfu Jing and Bao'er to leave safely.

"You guys said the Thousand Treasures would bear the responsibility for anything bad that might happen. Can we register this item now?" Han Sen shook the worker to rouse him and get his attention. The man was still frozen in disbelief.

The worker looked very surprised by the events that had just transpired. He watched the Nobles rolling around on the floor. While they might have looked very elegant only moments before, they now looked filthy with all the bodily deposits they were rolling in. Their prior cockiness had quickly evaporated.

Even Sonic Butterfly King and Stephen. They were mumbling something about being dizzy and needing to sit on the floor, but they couldn't help but touch the waste unleashed by the other Nobles.

"What are you waiting for? Hurry up and get this thing registered." Han Sen stared down at the worker.

The worker snapped out of his daze as if he had just woken from a dream. Then, he went to register the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum.

After that, Han Sen took his companions and departed. The Blood Scorpion Jade Drum was strong, but that was because Sonic Butterfly King and the others hadn't bothered to prepare any defenses. Now that they knew what to expect, it would be harder to use the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum on them again.

Clients weren't permitted to kill anyone on Planet Jade Drum. Being wanted by the Thousand Treasures would be bad. Han Sen needed to put as much distance as he could between himself and the people who had just been dazed while they were still unable to follow.

Han Sen took Bao'er away from Planet Jade Drum and thought to himself, "The Blood Scorpion Jade Drum's dazing powers are strong. Even the Kings were affected by it. I really need to get its approval so I can use it for myself in the universe. If I use that on an enemy, I can do whatever I want to them."

Ten minutes after leaving Planet Jade Drum, Sonic Butterfly King and Stephen started to regain their senses. Their heads, however, were in agony.

Sonic Butterfly King ignored his own discomfort. He stood up, with his hand clutching his head. He asked the worker, "Which way did they go?"

"They have now left Planet Jade Drum. Where exactly they went, I do not know," the worker said.

Sonic Butterfly King wouldn't dare attack the people of the Thousand Treasures. While holding their heads, they left Planet Jade Drum in the hope of finding their escapees.

After ten minutes of searching, they were unable to find Han Sen, and they had no clue in which direction he might have fled.

Sonic Butterfly King flew out of Planet Jade Drum, his body still shivering. He had a pounding headache that was worse than a heavy hangover.

Stephen followed. He was in the same state, and he didn't find any trace of Han Sen's group either.

They were lucky that their King class bodies could withstand what they had just endured. The Dukes and Marquises were sure to be out of commission for another few days. Their heads felt as if they were going to explode.

Chapter 2203 - Shadow Toxic Bee Enclave

Chapter 2203 Shadow Toxic Bee Enclave

Han Sen took Huangfu Jing back with him to Planet Eclipse. She had just earned her own Jade Drum, and since she was worried about being ambushed while out-and-about, she wanted to stay there for some time. She would wait until things settled down before moving on.

Sonic Butterfly King had learned where Han Sen came from, but it would be pointless to go after Han Sen when he was already so far behind. He managed to get in touch with people to block Han Sen's way, but they were unable to find him, either. So, eventually, Sonic Butterfly King decided to give up.

After all, they couldn't go into Narrow Moon to find him. They couldn't risk offending the Rebate.

On his way back, Han Sen dropped a few droplets of his own blood onto the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum. He hoped to earn the Jade Drum's approval gradually.

In Planet Eclipse's base, people were in the middle of practice when a sudden report was received. Someone came running in, telling them of an army of xenogeneics converging on their position.

Han Meng'er, Zero, Little Angel, and Han Yan went out to take a look. There, they found a mountain that was swarmed with what appeared to be red clouds. The clouds were heading toward the base so quickly that they'd arrive in only a little while.

The red clouds weren't clouds, of course. They were swarms of red bees that were each the size of a dog. They were very powerful, and the sight made Han Yan frown. "When did Planet Eclipse come to possess xenogeneics such as this? I have never seen them before."

As this occurred, Night River King was watching Planet Eclipse's base. His expression looked venomous, and he said, "Shadow Queen Bees are special xenogeneics that come from Planet Queen Bee. They are only Dukes, but they sure breed quickly. If there's enough food, she can make lower-level Shadow Bees. But that primary Shadow Queen a mutant Duke xenogeneic. Aside from being able to produce Shadow Bees like the rest, the mutant Shadow Queen Bee can also produce Duke Shadow Bees. The Queen didn't have much time, and it has only produced two thus far, but that should be enough to deal with Han Sen's base."

"Shadow Queen Bees eat the flesh of enemies and place their eggs inside the carcasses. Ah, when Han Sen returns and sees all this, the look on his face will be so sweet..." Night River King gritted his teeth.

Night River King wasn't worried about the consequences. A Shadow Queen Bee was one of the xenogeneics that escaped from the cargo ship. It would look like an accident, and no one would know that it was his fault.

Even if Han Sen believed it was him, there was nothing he could do but make wild accusations. Night River King wanted this, though. He wanted Han Sen to hate him. It would be painful for Han Sen to know he couldn't do anything about that seething hatred.

"This is the beginning of making me your enemy," Night River King spat. He really loathed Han Sen.

The Shadow Bees appeared like wisps of red clouds under the command of the two Dukes in charge of the army. They raced towards the base. Night River King was prepared to enjoy the fight, but a blue shield suddenly appeared. It enveloped the entire base and shielded it.

The red clouds of Shadow Bees came down like a barrage against the blue shields, but a mere touch sent them blasting back. Even the two Duke Shadow Bees up front were unable to get through.

Night River King's jaw tightened. He felt a little frustrated about the result, as he hadn't expected Han Sen to leave his blue shield treasure in the base.

Night River King thought Han Sen would carry a defensive item such as that everywhere he went. If he knew Han Sen hadn't taken it with him, he wouldn't have concocted the grand scheme to attack Planet Eclipse. If Han Sen didn't have the shield, fighting him one-on-one would be far easier.

There was no point in wasting time on regret, though. The Shadow Bees were unable to break the shield.

The Shadow Bees fired a toxic substance from their nasty stingers. They were like red lights as they splashed across the blue shield. They did nothing to harm the composition of the shield, though.

Although the shield was weakened by the fact that it had to protect the entire base, it would still be very difficult for Marquises and Dukes to break it down.

As Night River King wrestled with various ideas, the blue shield suddenly disappeared. The bees outside came racing in.

"Did it fail because the shield's user didn't have enough strength?" Night River King wondered. "Could the user not keep the shield raised?"

Soon after, Night River King realized that his assumption hadn't been quite right. When a fair number of those Shadow Bees came racing in, the shield was raised once more. Most of the Shadow Bees were still on the outside, but a decent chunk had made it in.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Black arrows began flying beneath the shield. Not long after, a dozen of the Shadow Bees on the inside were slain.

And then, a group of Kate appeared. They began gathering the bodies of the Shadow Bees inside the base.

Night River King's eyes began to twitch. His plan hadn't worked, and he had just given Planet Eclipse a massive number of free xenogeneics. He wished he could go in there himself and destroy what Han Sen had built.

When the Kate kids brought the Shadow Bee bodies back into the base, the shield disappeared again. It reappeared a millisecond later, shutting off another section of the Shadow Bee army.

Night River King laughed. One of the Shadow Bees inside was a Duke. The others were just Marquises. No matter how strong they were, no one there could slay a Duke Shadow Bee.

Night River King was already imagining how the Duke Shadow Bee would slaughter them all when suddenly, a black arrow came at the Duke Shadow Bee.

The Duke Shadow Bee reacted quickly, far more quickly than any Marquise Shadow Bee could have managed. As the black arrow rose toward it, the bee's stinger lit up and fired a toxic squirt at the arrow.

The toxic juice sprayed toward the arrow, and the arrow suddenly sank. It adjusted its course to duck under the toxic juice, then it rose against and punched through Duke Shadow Bee's body with great speed.

The Shadow Bee was shining red. When the arrow pierced its body, the arrow came to a stop.

"It isn't easy to kill a Duke Shadow Bee." Night River King laughed mockingly.

Boom!

When the arrow entered the Shadow Bee's body, it was trapped inside. But then, a scary explosion occurred within the Duke Shadow Bee's body.

The red light shattered, and a gaping hole was torn in its side. It was heavily injured, and it fell to struggle on the ground.

Boom!

Another arrow was fired at it. It pierced through the Shadow Bee via the already-dealt wound. The creature's head then blew up, bringing a swift end to the Duke Shadow Bee.

While that happened, the rest of the Marquise Shadow Bees were dealt with by Han Yan.

“How is this possible? That woman is just a Marquise, and yet she can so simply kill a Duke Shadow Bee? This is impossible! She is Han Sen's blood, but since when have crystallizers ever been that strong?” Night River King was incredibly angry, and he couldn't believe his eyes.

Chapter 2204 - Black-Moon King Visi

Chapter 2204 Black-Moon King Visi

Han Meng'er and the others finished off the remainder of the Shadow Bees effortlessly. They managed to collect a lot of xenogeneic genes through the effort, and many of them earned Shadow Bee beast souls.

The beast souls were arrows that wielded a toxic fire. When Han Meng'er killed the second Duke Shadow Bee, she earned a Duke toxic arrow beast soul.

When he saw the last of the Shadow Bees get destroyed, Night River King knew his plan had failed. In his rage, he smashed the screen he had been watching to pieces.

After Han Sen returned to Planet Eclipse and learned of what had unfolded with the Shadow Bees, he guessed that Night River King had been behind it. Planet Eclipse did not have any Shadow Bees that were native to the place.

“Thank God I left the Demon Bug Bai Sema behind. Otherwise, even though Han Meng'er and the others would probably have survived the assault, many of my other Nobles would have been killed,” Han Sen thought, relieved at how things had turned out.

Han Sen knew the bee queen was still around, though. So, he assembled expeditions to go out in search of it.

The Shadow Queen Bee's nest was not difficult to find. She made her home in a large mountain, and the entrances that the bees had carved were clearly visible.

Many Shadow Bees had been slain only a few days prior, and the Shadow Queen Bee didn't produce Shadow Bee eggs fast enough to have replaced them yet. So, Han Sen entered the beehive easily to locate the ruby-looking Shadow Queen Bee.

Han Sen perused the information he had compiled on her, and he knew exactly where she had come from. Seeing the Shadow Queen Bee now made him a happy fellow.

He recognized instantly that it was a mutant Shadow Queen Bee, which was a very rare being to procure.

That being said, Han Sen had already guessed that the queen would be a mutant after hearing about the Dukes that had assaulted his base. But still, seeing the mutant Shadow Queen Bee in the flesh made him super happy.

Dong! Dong! Dong!

The Shadow Queen Bee moved incredibly quickly. It flew around like a solidified shadow, leaving behind trailing shadows of its own. Her wings flapped so quickly, Han Sen could hardly keep track of her.

Many toxic lights shone on her back, and they launched themselves at Han Sen. But each strike just landed on his Bai Sema and was rendered moot.

"A Duke mutant xenogeneic. So strong! This Duke's speed and the toxic light attacks, in combination with the crazy breeding speed... This would be very difficult to kill without the Demon Bug King shield," Han Sen thought to himself.

The Shadow Queen Bee kept flying around Han Sen, firing her toxic darts. But against the Demon Bug Bai Sema, it was nothing.

Han Sen didn't attack the creature, though. He figured it would be a shame to kill the mutant Shadow Queen Bee. Han Sen wanted to keep it alive so it could produce more Duke and Marquise offspring. That way, some of the scarcity of high-level resources offered by Planet Eclipse could be alleviated.

So, Han Sen hadn't gone there with the intent of killing the mutant Shadow Queen Bee. Instead, he wanted to take it and use it for himself.

If Han Sen had been a Duke, it would have been far easier for him to claim her. But he was just a Marquise, and his speed and power weren't as good as hers. It would take much effort to collect her.

The Shadow Queen Bee launched attacks at Han Sen furiously, but they slid harmlessly off his shield. After a while, the creature exhausted itself. Her attacks became far weaker and far slower. Visit website our Listnovel.com

The Shadow Queen Bee wasn't an intelligent creature, and it was a very territorial being. Although it was exhausted, he was still in her nest, and she would never consider fleeing. She still tried to fight Han Sen.

Seeing her growing frustration, Han Sen decided to put away his Demon Bug Bai Sema.

The Shadow Queen Bee, upon seeing the Bai Sema disappear, flapped her wings to resume attacking Han Sen. She was much slower now, though.

Han Sen brought out his white Jade Drum and hit it. A very deep boom of sonic power ripped out of the Drum. It clipped the tired Shadow Queen Bee and brought her down.

The Duke Jade Drum's sound shouldn't have affected a mutant Duke like her very strongly, but she was too tired by this point, so she couldn't withstand the force of that sonic shockwave.

The Shadow Queen Bee dragged herself off the floor, intent on going after Han Sen.

Han Sen was still holding the Jade Drum. He hit it another two times. The shockwaves made her roll and writhe around on the ground again. It looked as if she was in pain.

“If you listen to my commands, I will spare your life,” Han Sen told the Shadow Queen Bee that was now on the ground.

The Shadow Queen Bee lacked intelligence. When the Drum stopped, she tried to attack Han Sen again—the intruder that had invaded her space.

Han Sen didn’t know what to do except continue pounding the Jade Drum, which made her roll around on the ground over and over. Some of her bee blood began to pour from her mouth. But Han Sen didn’t want to kill her. Killing her would be pointless.

Seeing that the Shadow Queen Bee was about to die under his repeated torture, he decided to exit the hive.

A xenogeneic without proper brains had to be broken-in by slow torture over time.

Han Sen stationed people to keep an eye on that beehive. If the Queen Bee made bees, they would go and kill them. That would teach her a lesson. They hoped that after a while, she might actually listen to Han Sen and obey his commands.

“We will never be safe for as long as Night River King exists,” Han Sen thought grimly. He considered how he might dispose of Night River King.

With the current limits of his power, Han Sen couldn’t go after Night River King just yet. He needed to become a Duke, and he needed to own a lot more treasures.

It would have been best if he could use the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum. That would be the only weapon he’d need to take down someone that was a higher level than he was.

But even if he was able to kill Night River King, he wouldn’t be able to do it while he was in Narrow Moon. If they fought, the Rebate would rally behind Night River King. An outsider would never earn their favor.

“It looks like I need to become a Duke quickly and find a way to take him out elsewhere.” Han Sen calmed himself down and tried to think things through rationally.

Allowing his anger to make him rush wouldn't solve anything. If anything, it would just reveal weaknesses for his enemies to exploit. He needed to be calm if he was going to do this.

“Night River King, I am going to kill you.” Han Sen kept practicing. The first and fifteenth day of each month, he went to Cold Palace to absorb moon and cold powers, hastening his ascension to the rank of Duke.

Han Sen dropped his blood onto the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum every day, too, slowly letting his essence sink into it. He wanted his blood to become one with the scorpion. Han Sen felt that he was slowly building a connection with the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum. Claiming it would only be a matter of time.

One day, Black-Moon King dropped in on Han Sen unexpectedly. “Han Sen, the Extreme King will be hiring knights from Narrow Moon. Are you interested in going?”

“Extreme King recruits elites. I don't think they'd want a small Marquise like me,” Han Sen answered, confused. He thought they were only interested in elites like Yisha. That would require him to be at least a King.

“The Extreme King will only grow and care for future elites that are showing great potential. We have a good relationship with them. When the Extreme King hire knights, they offer a few slots to us. If you would like to join them, I can get you in,” Black-Moon King said.

Chapter 2205 - Ice Blue Knight King

Chapter 2205 Ice Blue Knight King

“Do I have to go?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“It is merely a recommendation of mine,” Black-Moon said quietly. “But the dragons don’t tend to swim with fish, and tigers don’t like living with dogs. This is your opportunity to get out of here.”

Han Sen knew Black-Moon King was merely being nice to him, and he knew that the King didn’t want him and Night River King to be embroiled in more fights. But Han Sen still shook his head and told him, “Thank you for your kindness, but if I cannot stand my ground here, how will I make it where I want to go in the future?”

“I know you aren’t the sort of person that gives up easily...” Black-Moon King wished to say something more, but he faltered. Then he just stopped and sighed. “Never mind. The road everyone traverses is different, and it’s impossible to determine which road is right for anyone else. If this is your desire, then we can let this matter be.”

Black-Moon King then left, which got Han Sen to thinking. “Extreme King seems to be going on a hiring spree lately. Has some internal affair gotten out of hand?”

Han Sen had no information pertaining to them, so he couldn’t guess anything more. He continued to practice Jadeskin every day, hoping to become a Duke as soon as he could.

On that day, everyone in Narrow Moon assembled in Moon God Plaza. They were all dressed in their finest uniforms, which suggested they were meeting with someone important. Han Sen did not go to the plaza, but he knew that was the day when the Extreme

King were coming. He saw some ships that were as pretty as planets coming into Narrow Moon airspace.

“It looks like Extreme King doesn’t only focus on heightened strength. Even their technology is far more advanced. Narrow Moon doesn’t have a single ship like that, and there they are with an entire fleet of the things. Thank God they aren’t enemies. If they were, Narrow Moon would swiftly fall,” Han Sen murmured to himself.

Han Sen didn’t want to join the Extreme King, but everyone else in Narrow Moon wished to. The Extreme King weren’t willing to take just anyone, however. Each candidate had to go through a thorough testing process.

Many Nobles anticipated this opportunity, hoping they could send their kids sent with the Extreme King. Any young students that joined them were sure to develop and become stronger.

The Rebate were a higher race, but they weren’t even in the top one hundred. In terms of resources and strength, they paled in comparison to the Extreme King.

It was a shame that the standards of the Extreme King were very high. Joining them was harder than passing any school exam. And many creatures were quick to fail their testing process.

Narrow Moon was just one of the string of stops that the Extreme King were making along their recruitment drive. In total, there were at least a thousand other places where they intended to recruit people just as they were doing in Narrow Moon. They wouldn’t be taking anyone who didn’t pass their tests, however.

Although Han Sen did not participate in the testing, he learned that over the past four days, only one Earl and one Marquise had passed the bar of quality. Countless young people were not permitted to join.

The Extreme King were recruiting back-up knights. Their level did not matter; all that mattered was their current talent and their potential for the future. So, even some so-called genius Dukes of the Rebate were booted from the tests.

“Moon Wheel King, I have heard Knife had a student. Which one is he?” asked Ice Blue Knight King with a frown. He was in charge of the Narrow Moon recruitment drive.

There were ten groups of knights in Extreme King. Every group of knights had one leader who was a knight King. Ice Blue Knight King was the leader of the Ice Blue Knights.

When they assigned the different areas the knight groups would visit to recruit, Ice Blue Knight King selected Narrow Moon purposely. He had to pay a price for that, as well.

He did this because Knife Queen herself had joined the Ice Blue Knights when she came to the Extreme King. Ice Blue Knight King greatly admired Knife Queen. He even followed her instructions. That was why he had selected Narrow Moon, for that was where she came from. He hoped to find similar geniuses there.

But over the past two days, the tests had greatly disappointed him. The young Rebates really did lack talent. At the very least, they were nowhere near the greatness of Knife Queen herself.

Although a few of the talented ones were good enough, their personalities were abhorrent. It'd be difficult to give them any glimmer of fame. And while at first Ice Blue Knight King had been happy to come to Narrow Moon, he was no longer enjoying himself.

Ice Blue Knight King remembered Knife Queen mentioning that she had a student, so the Knight King wondered why he hadn't seen the young man. If that person could become her student, he must have been something special.

Moon Wheel King hesitated a moment, but he smiled and said, “Knife does have a student. But only one, and it is required that he carry on her legacy. And so, he has had to give up the chance to join the Ice Blue Knights.”

“Really?” Ice Blue Knight asked quietly.

Night River King suddenly said, “From what I have seen, if he wishes to carry on her legacy, he should join the Extreme King. Even Knife had to join the Extreme King, yes? If so, her student will have to follow her sooner or later. He is wasting his time in Narrow Moon. Why can he not go to be with the Extreme King sooner? If Knife was here today, she would think the same.”

Night River King did not say this on behalf of Han Sen. All he wanted to do was kick Han Sen out of Narrow Moon so he could take the guardian’s moonlight all for himself.

Ice Blue Knight King agreed. “Night River King is correct. A student of Knife should be someone special. He deserves better than to be stuck here in Narrow Moon. Tell him to come here and undergo the test. If he passes, I will treat him very nice for Knife’s sake.”

Moon Wheel King smiled wryly. He knew Han Sen did not want to go, but now, he couldn’t disobey Ice Blue Knight King’s instructions. He had no choice but to call Han Sen and tell him to go to Moon God Plaza.

Han Sen was practicing in his base at the time. Moon Wheel King didn’t want to surprise Han Sen, so he sent people to meet Han Sen in person and explain the whole thing. Their presence made Han Sen frown.

Moon Wheel King’s guards said, “You have to go no matter what. If you don’t, Moon Wheel King won’t know how to explain the matter to Ice Blue Knight King. Moon Wheel King said that if you really don’t want to go, then just fail the test. Even if you wanted to go, Ice Blue Knight King wouldn’t permit you to go if you failed.”

Han Sen knew that he had no choice. He followed the guards to Moon God Plaza.

He knew he would have to control the breadth of his power to ensure that he didn't pass the test.

He arrived in Moon God Plaza and saw many Nobles queuing to conduct the test. But the guards didn't put him in the queue; they escorted him straight up to Ice Blue Knight King.

"You are Knife Queen's student?" Upon seeing Han Sen, Ice Blue Knight King looked surprised. He had expected Knife's student to be a Rebate.

"Yes, I am Han Sen." Han Sen bowed.

Chapter 2206 - Faking the Tes

Chapter 2206 Faking the Tes

Over the past few centuries, the Extreme King had put much of their focus on the systems of chaos. The Ice Blue Knights were pioneers, and their primary killing fields were those dangerous systems. They knew little about matters concerning other places in the universe. Because of this, they were unaware of who Han Sen was.

The Extreme King did have an information gathering department, so they did know a thing or two about Han Sen. But the Extreme King thought only people like Moon Wheel King or Yisha were worth focusing on. Not many people knew Night River King, at all. The only people that cared for that sort of information were the locals of Narrow Moon.

Ice Blue Knight King only knew that Yisha had a student. He didn't know that person's name or race. He had just assumed that her student would be a Rebate, not a crystallizer.

Ice Blue Knight King didn't say much to Han Sen, and he simply encouraged him to engage in the test.

Although Ice Blue Knight King really admired Knife Queen, he wouldn't go easy on her student. To gain his approval, Han Sen would have to demonstrate an appropriately impressive amount of power.

But because of his experience with Yisha, Ice Blue Knight King remained hopeful that Han Sen would succeed.

"Mister White, what do you think about Knife's student?" Ice Blue Knight King looked at a man in green clothing standing beside him.

The man squinted as he peered at Han Sen and said, "He is an interesting man."

"Well, after all, the student of Knife Queen should be at least half-decent. If he wasn't, he would not have been selected by a woman like her," Ice Blue Knight said with absolute confidence.

The green-clothed Mister White didn't answer. He merely smiled and kept his eyes on the test.

Han Sen was in the Marquise queue. He was watching the Kings perform their test, thinking of a way in which he might get himself disqualified without looking like he was intentionally throwing the test.

It wasn't as if he didn't want to go to the Extreme King; it was just that he had many problems already in Narrow Moon. Leaving Han Meng'er there alone with Night River King would be a risky thing to do.

Han Sen wanted to take out Night River King before he left Narrow Moon. So, Han Sen planned to stay.

After watching for a while, Han Sen had an idea of how he might sneak his way past the test. The most annoying thing, though, would be the geno tree test.

That test was way too straightforward. The flowers opened up in accordance with how much power one had. People could see the results easily.

Han Sen was far stronger than the average Marquise. Even if he performed poorly in the other tests, dropping some blood on the tree would guarantee a flower boom that far exceeded anyone else there. Cheating on the other tests would be rendered pointless.

Fortunately, Han Sen had a way to deal with the tree, so he wasn't too worried.

When it was almost Han Sen's turn, Night River King cockily said, "Ha, now he has to go. That means I have Cold Palace all to myself."

The tests at each level were different. A Marquise's first challenge was a combat test. He had to fight and defeat a machine robot. That robot had been created by a Duke knight. Its strength would be Marquise level, so it would adequately test combat skills at that rank.

The scoring system went up to one hundred, and if you wanted to pass, you'd have to beat the ninety-point mark. The tests would continue even if the examinee failed one, though. Each test would have to be gone through for proper evaluation.

People that performed some tests poorly could still be selected.

With Han Sen's level of power, the people of Narrow Moon thought he could defeat the machine with great ease.

But when Han Sen started to fight, the mouths of all the Kings were left wide open. Moon Wheel King himself was particularly shocked.

Lit! F*cking lit!

Han Sen's fight with the doll was like the greatest fight of all time. If the audience hadn't known Han Sen's real power, they'd have been very moved.

Han Sen seemed like someone who had fantastic endurance, but not enough strength. He kept on fighting and fighting, even if he failed. He worked his way against the enemy without any fear of how difficult it might be. While Han Sen would bleed, he would not cry. And eventually, he did defeat his foe. He won the fight. It was just done in a movie-like way that was sure to encourage others.

When Han Sen beat the robot, many lovely female Nobles had tears in their eyes. They almost shouted out, "Han Sen, you are the best!"

But the people in Narrow Moon who actually knew Han Sen had strange expressions on their faces.

Han Sen was a man who treated Night River King like an annoying dog. He had beaten Dragons. He was regarded as being on the same level as Lone Bamboo. But now, seeing him struggle to fight a mere Marquise robot made the onlookers think that something was wrong with their eyes.

“*sshole! That *sshole! This is too much!” Night River King seethed as he watched Han Sen’s performance. But then he calmed himself down. “Yes, keep acting. Let’s see if you can trick the geno tree into blooming with fewer flowers.”

As he watched the fight, Ice Blue Knight King frowned. He asked Moon Wheel King, “Is he really Knife Queen’s student?”

Moon Wheel King coughed and smiled. “He has just become a Marquise. So, he is not in his best shape.”

“He works hard, but he is grossly underpowered. How did Knife teach him?” After seeing Han Sen use Teeth Knife, Ice Blue Knight King thought his performance of it was terrible.

“Um, Knife was busy much of the time. She sent him to Sky Palace for a while...” Moon Wheel King felt depressed.

Ice Blue Knight King stopped his line of questioning. He watched Han Sen’s performance and concluded that Knife must have had her reasons for taking Han Sen as a student. He believed Han Sen must have been strong in another way.

The tests of the Extreme King were very scientific, and they could accurately gauge anyone’s potential. The tests could show the extent of a person’s talents. But Han Sen’s performances were driving the people of Narrow Moon nuts.

They knew some of Han Sen’s true abilities. They knew how scary he could be, but now, he looked like a man that worked hard and had no real talent.

He worked very hard, but his results were terrible.

Moon Wheel King's expression was becoming increasingly strained. It was difficult to avoid laughing when looking at his pinched face.

"It looks like Knife didn't have a replacement." Ice Blue Knight King sighed. Han Sen seemed well-behaved, and it looked like he worked very hard. His talents, however, were downright terrible.

Night River King only laughed at Han Sen coldly, without saying a word. He wanted to see how Han Sen planned to make it past the geno tree.

The results given by the geno tree were always accurate, so his act wouldn't pay off. Taking the geno tree test would reveal the true extent of his power. Perhaps it would make Ice Blue Knight King angry.

Chapter 2207 - Test Results

Chapter 2207 Test Results

The final test was the geno tree. Han Sen stood before it and cut his finger. He let a droplet of blood fall onto the geno tree.

As everyone watched Han Sen's blood fall onto the geno tree, Night River King stared at Han Sen intently. He wanted to make sure that Han Sen didn't try to cheat his way through this too.

The geno tree could accurately gauge one's geno power. It was very precise. If Han Sen let his own blood fall onto the geno tree, it would bloom with a number of flowers that was equal to his strength.

Han Sen had spent some time researching the geno tree, and he had discovered some interesting things.

The operation of the geno tree turned out to be quite simple. The geno tree was like a gasoline-operated generator, and the genes in a person's blood were like gas. The more gene power a person's blood possessed, the more electricity the geno tree could generate. In the case of the tree, there'd be more flowers.

Han Sen's geno power was much stronger than the average Marquise's. Ordinary Marquises could generate up to a hundred thousand flowers.

Han Sen believed his own power would easily open a few hundred thousand flowers.

If Han Sen wanted to be disqualified, he would have to reduce the number of flowers that bloomed. This was a task that no ordinary creature could accomplish because success wouldn't depend on strength.

Even deified elites couldn't change their own genes. Or at least, if people like that did exist, there were very few of them. When the deified Buddha called Burning Lamp Alpha had turned Han Sen into an ant, he had demonstrated a rare gene-changing power.

Han Sen's Blood-Pulse Sutra could change the messaging of genes, but Burning Lamp Alpha's geno art was quite different. The Blood-Pulse Sutra primarily controlled its own genes. It couldn't change the genes of another creature, like Burning Lamp Alpha's shapeshifting technique.

It wasn't difficult for Han Sen to use the Blood-Pulse Sutra to control the genes in his own blood. He had tried doing this once before.

Night River King watched Han Sen's drop of blood fall onto the tree. And when that occurred, life crept over the barren tree as flowers began to bloom.

As the flowers grew, it was like watching a wind rustle through a meadow of a few thousand flowers.

But when the flowers stopped blooming, Night River King's eyes opened wide. He screamed, "A mere ten thousand flowers? Impossible!"

There was no way that Han Sen's blood would only produce ten thousand blooms. Even the weakest Marquise could earn ten thousand flowers, but everyone knew that not even the strongest Rebate Marquises could defeat Han Sen in combat.

Ice Blue Knight King didn't look surprised. After all, the results aligned with the results of the other tests.

Ice Blue Knight King thought Knife Queen must have taken Han Sen as a student because of his work ethic, but his talents and powers were still poor, no matter which way you cut it.

The sole purpose of the Ice Blue Knights was to fight. They were not a school, so Ice Blue Knight King gave up on the prospect of hiring Han Sen. If Han Sen lacked power, then it didn't matter if he was Knife Queen's student. The Knight King wouldn't allow any talentless person to join the Ice Blue Knights.

It would be irresponsible to the other knights he commanded, and on top of that, it could put Han Sen himself in danger.

Seeing Han Sen walk away from the testing platform, Night River King looked sick. He firmly believed Han Sen had cheated. Even so, he watched Han Sen's blood fall on the tree with his own eyes. He knew there should have been no way for Han Sen to cheat. His face turned red in frustration as he thought furiously of ways that he might stop Han Sen.

He didn't dare to declare that Han Sen was cheating, though. Saying something like that would draw too much attention. If he asked for Han Sen to be tested again, and Han Sen was able to do the same trick that "proved" he wasn't cheating, then Night River King would be showing disrespect to Ice Blue Knight King.

Moon Wheel King was shocked, too. He didn't know how Han Sen had deceived the geno tree.

Han Sen, meanwhile, acted depressed. He looked up to the skies and let out an elongated sigh. He left the platform with slumped shoulders and returned to Planet Eclipse. On the way, he thought with satisfaction, "Now I don't need to go to the Extreme King."

The final tests of the day ended. In the end, only two of the Rebate had managed to pass. But Ice Blue Knight King wasn't happy about this. After perusing the day's reports, he sighed.

“Why do you sigh?” Mister White asked Ice Blue Knight King with a smile.

Ice Blue Knight King displayed a wry smile. “I can barely believe that a person like Knife Queen was willing to take a student like that. So ends the lineage of Teeth Knife. I will never watch that incredible knife skill get used again.”

Mister White smiled and said, “If you’re feeling sad about that, there is no need.”

“What do you mean?” Ice Blue Knight King asked in confusion.

Mister White smiled and said, “That is because Knife Queen has an excellent student. He might one day surpass the woman herself.”

Ice Blue Knight King stared at Mister White blankly. Surely Mister White couldn’t have been complimenting Han Sen on the terrible exhibition they had both just witnessed.

“You mean, she has another student?” Ice Blue Knight King asked, grasping for an explanation.

“Come and take a look at this.” Mister White gestured to a monitor that was scrolling through data.

As Ice Blue Knight King looked at the screen, the expression on his face slowly morphed. After a while, he raised his head and squinted his eyes at Mister White. “I got played.”

Han Sen had trained in Sky Palace, fought the greatest Marquise there, and been labeled the knife and sword master; there was no way he only possessed ten thousand flowers of strength.

Sky Palace could never have gained such fame if it produced students as weak as that.

Mister White thought for a moment and said, “Maybe he has his own troubles that are keeping him from coming along with us freely.”

“I don’t care what his reasons are. He is mine,” Ice Blue Knight King grunted. But after a while, he smiled and said, “This guy is good. He had me completely fooled. His personality is different than Knife’s, that’s for sure. I am surprised she selected a student such as that.”

“Let’s find out why he doesn’t want to join the Ice Blue Knights first,” Mister White said.

“That’s simple. We’ll just ask him,” Ice Blue Knight King said with a shrug.

Together, Ice Blue Knight King and Mister White snuck onto Planet Eclipse. There, they found Han Sen hosting a barbecue in the company of many ladies and beasts. He was talking and laughing with those around him, and he didn’t look sad at all. It looked like a party.

Chapter 2208 - The Conditions for Joining

Chapter 2208 The Conditions for Joining

Han Sen was indulging himself with quality drinks and food hot off the grill, but he suddenly looked up and let his face go blank. Something powerful was coming his way, and it extinguished the fire in a single moment. Not even smoke was left to rise from the ashes.

“Han Sen, how dare you cheat on my tests!” Ice Blue Knight King barked. He stood with his arms crossed over his chest, a man clad in green clothing beside him.

Han Sen instantly became worried, but his expression remained unchanged. “Knight King, why would you say something like that? How could I have cheated?”

When Ice Blue Knight King saw Han Sen remain so calm despite the powerful presences approaching him, he knew for sure that he had drastically misjudged Han Sen. The man really had played him. Ordinary Dukes would be groveling on the floor in front of such a dangerous aura. Only someone extraordinary could have kept his cool in this situation.

“If I say you were cheating, you were cheating! Even if you didn’t intend to deceive the tests, I still consider you a cheater.” Ice Blue Knight King approached Han Sen with a scary amount of power.

Ice Blue Knight King had led knights throughout the systems of chaos for over a century, and he had killed countless creatures in that time. He was a very scary man. And in addition to all that, he had the will of a half-deified being. Even a King would be intimidated in his presence.

Han Sen sighed and said, “Well, what are you going to do to me?”

Although that sounded very hopeless, Ice Blue Knight King knew that Han Sen wasn't actually cowed. The Knight King was actually quite curious about this resilience, though.

"Kill you." Ice Blue Knight King pulled out his sword so fast, the others at the barbeque didn't even see when it cleared the sheath. Before they could blink, a blue light was coming down on Han Sen's head.

The ice blue greatsword stopped one inch above Han Sen's hair. Han Sen didn't flinch or show the slightest change in his expression, though. All he did was looked at Ice Blue Knight King and Mister White and say, "If you do not mind joining me, I can have wine and meat brought for you. Would you please accept some as an apology?"

Ice Blue Knight King was quite surprised, but he kept his gaze flat as he stared at Han Sen. "You didn't think I would kill you?"

"No," Han Sen responded.

There was something else Han Sen could've said, but didn't. Even if Ice Blue Knight King wished to kill him, he wouldn't have been able to. His sword would have greeted the Demon Bug Bai Sema, not Han Sen's flesh.

Ice Blue Knight King glanced at Mister White and sheathed his greatsword. He then moved to sit beside the fire. Looking interested, he asked Han Sen, "Why didn't you choose to join us Ice Blue Knights? Give me a decent reason, and I might just let you go."

Han Sen sat down and began to explain the situation without hiding any details. He told the Knight King about the grudge he held with Night River King, then finished with, "If I go, Night River King will do harm to my friends and family here."

Ice Blue Knight King laughed and said, "That is trivial. I will make a recruitment order to forcefully conscript Night River King into the Ice Blue Knights."

“Wouldn’t it be easier to leave me? Why go to all this trouble?” Han Sen murmured, depressed. Recruiting a King to join the Ice Blue Knights was a big decision, and so Han Sen didn’t understand why the man was going through all that trouble to secure one Marquise.

Ice Blue Knight King took Han Sen’s bottle of beer and had a swig. He said coldly, “The Ice Blue Knights are in charge of cleaning up a planet in the systems of chaos, but this planet has many deified xenogeneics. They appeared unexpectedly, and we were short-handed on troops. If Knife hadn’t sacrificed herself to buy us more time, the Ice Blue Knights would all be gone. We owe her a great deal, and so, our debt falls to depend on you.”

“If you really want to pay her sacrifice back, then let me stay here.” Han Sen really didn’t want to be a part of the Ice Blue Knights. He hated the concept of being confined. The Ice Blue Knights were like a proper army with way too many rules.

Ice Blue Knight King didn’t answer. He cheered and tapped his drink with Mister White. Then, he looked at his empty cup and told Han Sen, “This drink is nice. You can bring more with you when we leave.”

Seeing Han Sen looking rather glum, Ice Blue Knight King grinned. Mister White smiled and said, “Do not worry. If Ice Blue Knight King wishes to take you, he will prepare everything. Night River King will go, too, and we will certainly be keeping an eye on Narrow Moon.”

Han Sen seriously said, “If things are like that, then I won’t complain too much. But I do have one important condition. If you agree to this, then I will have no problem with coming along. If you don’t agree, then I’m afraid you’ll be taking me there in a body bag.”

“What condition is that?” Ice Blue Knight King asked curiously.

“I want them to come with me as part of the team. You cannot split us up, no matter what.” Han Sen pointed at Han Meng’er and the others.

Ice Blue Knight King shook his head. “The Ice Blue Knights have rules. If they cannot pass the test, they cannot join. And if they cannot pass the test, then your conditions cannot be met.”

“I haven’t completed the test, so I’m not qualified to join. Please let me go,” Han Sen said.

Ice Blue Knight King looked at Han Sen. “Do you know what a chance you’re trying to give up? I’m aware of your difficulty. Your body and geno arts require many resources to level up. Knife is gone, and Narrow Moon won’t be giving you anything but scraps. The only chance you have is to come with me to the systems of chaos.”

Han Sen just stared at Ice Blue Knight King without speaking. He stood by the decision he had made.

Ice Blue Knight King didn’t want to concede. He had his rules, and Han Sen’s request had been too much.

The scene froze with two men unwilling to take a step back. Mister White smiled. “The Ice Blue Knights do have rules. Han Sen’s demands are too much to ask.”

Before Han Sen could speak, Mister White continued. “You don’t have to join the Ice Blue Knights directly, but I could use a few more guards. And my guards don’t belong to the Ice Blue Knights. There aren’t too many rules with me, so if you would like to, you can come along as part of my team.”

“Mister White, how could you do that? Your guards are required to be King class!” Ice Blue Knight King exclaimed.

“They’re my guards, and I’m free to choose who I want, am I not?” Mister White smiled.

Han Sen looked at Ice Blue Knight King, and then he looked at Mister White. He was confused.

Chapter 2209 - Bring it if you Want to

Chapter 2209 Bring it if you Want to

Night River King thought Han Sen wouldn't be allowed to go with the Extreme King, but when he saw the recruitment roster the next day, Han Sen's name was on it. This made him exuberantly happy.

Han Sen had just been added that day. Seeing his name there made Night River King want to scream in joy.

"Good! This is exactly as I'd hoped." Night River King had to do his best to contain his mirth.

If Han Sen was gone, then it wouldn't just be Cold Palace that Night River King could keep for himself. He could likely take over Planet Eclipse unhindered. He could erase all trace of Han Sen having ever existed in Narrow Moon.

Over the next few days, Night River King was on cloud nine as he waited for Han Sen to be taken away by the Ice Blue Knights.

The recruitment process was still ongoing, and the elites on Planet Eclipse soon started packing their things. It seemed as if Han Sen really was on his way out. Night River King couldn't wait for the fifteenth of the month to come, so he could bask in and absorb all the moonlight he wanted.

The Ice Blue Knights would leave on the fourteenth. He could go and absorb moonlight the day after that. He was so happy.

As Han Sen packed his things, he began making plans.

Bao'er, Little Angel, Zero, Han Meng'er, Huangfu Jing, Han Yan, Ji Qing, Little Silver, Little Invisible, and Little Star were going with the group of knights as well. But they wouldn't actually be Ice Blue Knights themselves. Instead, they would act as guards tasked with protecting Mister White.

Mister White was obviously important, but other than that, Han Sen didn't know exactly what position the man held within Extreme King society. He only knew that the Ice Blue Knights referred to the man as an "advisor." But even the half-deified Ice Blue Knight King greatly admired him.

If he hadn't agreed to be Mister White's guard, then Han Sen would never have been allowed to bring so many people with him.

The only people they left behind on Planet Eclipse were those that wouldn't be able to grow in the chaos systems. Little Angel and the others had developed as far as they could on Planet Eclipse, so going to the systems of chaos would allow them to continue gaining strength.

He had wanted to tame the Shadow Queen Bee, but he had no more time. He eventually had no choice but to kill it inside its hive.

Otherwise, after he and his strongest people left, there'd be no one left to control the Queen Bee. The base would be in trouble once the Queen Bee started breeding again.

"Mutant Xenogeneic Duke Shadow Queen Bee killed. Mutant xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Shadow Queen Bee beast soul."

Han Sen was happy. He hadn't expected to earn the Shadow Queen Bee's beast soul. He looked into his Sea of Soul to examine what sort of beast soul it was.

Ordinary Shadow Bees were toxic arrow beast souls, so gaining a Duke toxic arrow beast soul wouldn't be bad.

Mutant Shadow Queen Bee: pet beast soul (evolvable)

Han Sen was shocked to see the description, but disappointed, as well. Pet beast souls needed to reach combat mode if they were ever expected to fight. He didn't have the time to grow a pet right now.

But after he thought about it, Han Sen's eyes lit up. He realized that the Shadow Queen Bee pet beast soul was different.

It could reproduce endlessly. If Han Sen could keep cultivating it, the pet could spawn additional bees out of flesh on the battlefield. It could be used to spawn an infinite number of bees.

The most important thing, though, was the fact that it was evolvable. If the Shadow Queen Bee could reach King class, then it should be able to spawn King class Shadow Bees.

When Han Sen thought about King Shadow Bees flying everywhere, he felt incredibly happy.

"I have to grow this pet." Han Sen merrily summoned the Shadow Queen Bee.

A red crystal Shadow Queen Bee began to fly all around Han Sen. It looked like a very calm being, but it was small too. It was far smaller than the original Shadow Queen Bee. It was only around the size of a man's fist. It looked as if it needed to reach battle mode before it would become a proper queen bee.

Han Sen wasn't a Duke yet, so he couldn't consume the queen bee's mutant xenogenic gene. He would need to hold onto it for a while.

Han Sen gave Xie Qing King a ring, and he told his old friend that he was joining the Extreme King. Han Sen also told him that he shouldn't ever go back to Planet Eclipse.

After everything was established, the recruitment drive for the Ice Blue Knights was over. Out of the whole of Narrow Moon, only a dozen elites had been selected. They were mostly Rebate Earls and Marquises, with a single Duke joining as well.

The day that the Ice Blue Knights would be leaving, Han Sen brought his companions to them to enroll.

Night River King was grinning like a lunatic, and when he saw Han Sen taking his whole family with him, he laughed and said, "Han Sen, you can leave them here! I will be delighted to look after your friends and family."

Han Sen looked at Night River King and smiled. "Thanks, but no thanks. They are coming with me to join the Ice Blue Knights."

Night River King looked at him with disdain. "What do you think the Ice Blue Knights are? Do you think you can take along anyone you want to?"

Black-Moon King and Moon Wheel King didn't know what Han Sen was doing either. It was hard enough for someone to join the Ice Blue Knights, but bringing family and friends along was simply out of the question.

But Han Sen wasn't someone who would make random, unfounded claims. He must have had a sound reason for saying what he just did.

"You are right. I can bring anyone I want, and not only them. I can take you, if you want to go." Han Sen smiled at Night River King.

"A lame joke," Night River King grunted, but he suddenly felt a little nervous.

Han Sen turned his back on Night River King and moved to join the Ice Blue Knights with his companions.

Moon Wheel King and Night River King watched Han Sen take his entire family into the knights' camp. He even brought a child. And on top of that, it seemed as if Ice Blue Knight King was okay with it. The Rebate lined up, their eyes wide. They couldn't believe that this was happening.

This was one of Extreme King's top ten knight groups. Everyone knew how hard it was to enlist with any of them. Many of the Rebate Nobles had wished to send their kids to join them, but only the people that passed the tests were allowed in.

Han Sen's people hadn't even undergone the tests, and what's more, there was a child amongst them. But they joined the Ice Blue Knights without hindrance. This greatly surprised the onlookers.

Night River King looked aghast. Han Sen had taken his whole family. He wouldn't be able to beat Han Sen even if he claimed Planet Eclipse.

Night River King gritted his teeth. Ice Blue Knight King then suddenly said, "Night River King, I need people right now. I will have you join the Ice Blue Knights and work for Extreme King. Come now!"

Everyone in Narrow Moon was shocked. Night River King looked shell-shocked. He forced a smile. "Thank you, but..."

Before Night River King could finish his sentence, Ice Blue Knight King revealed a conscription paper. He said, "This is a recruitment order that comes straight from the Extreme King's ruler. Are you going to go against this decree?"

"I won't!" Night River King looked ill. He was as stunned as he was angry. He thought about what Han Sen had said, then turned to look at him. Han Sen was smiling his way.

Chapter 2210 - Black Hole Spider

Chapter 2210 Black Hole Spider

Inside a ship that was bound for the systems of chaos, Han Sen and Han Yan were engaged in a card game. They had been flying for a long time, and boredom had set in.

The Ice Blue Knights wouldn't play card games, even if they were bored to death.

But Han Sen and the others were Mister White's private guards now, so they could play any game they wished because Mister White allowed it. Mister White was actually playing with them.

Han Sen, Mister White, Han Yan, Ji Qing, and Bao'er were all playing together. Zero and Little Angel hadn't been interested. Han Meng'er was probably off obsessing over her beloved bows, and Little Silver and Little Star were resting.

In the room where they were playing cards, the only people that weren't very close to Han Sen were Mister White and another guard. The guard was a man named Crime, who belonged to the Lane race.

He was three meters tall, and his body looked lean and powerful. He had long blonde hair that brushed his shoulders, and his square face was alarmingly serious. His eyes gleamed brightly.

His black armor had gold markings, and a gold lion sword was belted to his waist. It looked like a sturdy weapon.

He was different from Han Sen. Crime was one of Mister White's guards as well, but he was a King of the Lane. He was a very smart person, and he had a keen insight into things and people.

Every time he looked at Han Sen and the others, he couldn't help but frown.

A group of Marquises, and even Earls, had become Mister White's guards. It seemed like some sort of bad joke. He didn't think they were worthy, and they would cause nothing but trouble. When they failed, he would have to pick up the slack.

But Crime wouldn't voice any of his concerns because the decision had come directly from Mister White. He was just going to do his job, and at the same time, keep his eyes trained on the others.

"Okay, I'm done. This is boring," Han Sen said as he lost again. He stretched long and slow.

All the chips on the table were heaped close to Bao'er. It looked like she was sitting beside a small mountain. Han Sen owed her a lot of money now.

Ji Qing, Han Yan, and Mister White had lost, too, though not as much as Han Sen.

"Let's play again..." Ji Qing said, feeling desperate. She had lost even more than Han Sen.

Ji Qing's luck had never been this bad before. Everyone was losing, and she almost thought that Bao'er was cheating.

Han Sen started to say something, but before he could, an alarm sounded. Han Sen stood up.

Mister White smiled and said, “Don’t worry. That is a silent alarm, not a battle alarm. Let’s head for the control room.”

The others stayed in the room while Han Sen went to the control room with Mister White and Crime.

When Han Sen arrived in the control room, he noticed that Ice Blue Knight King was there. The other important crew members of the ship were there as well, and that included Night River King.

Night River King gave Han Sen a frigid glance. He didn’t look angry, but Han Sen knew that the Rebate wanted to kill him.

Ice Blue Knight King stepped over to Mister White and explained urgently, “Mister White, we have spotted a Black Hole Spider. We’re remaining in silent mode to avoid disturbing it.”

Han Sen looked at the monitors and saw a black spider hovering in space. The creature was as big as a planet. The spider web encompassed a whole bunch of other planets, making the entire area look like a net of unbelievable size. The Black Hole Spider was lying in the net’s center.

This was Han Sen’s first time ever seeing something so big. Humans were tiny creatures before it, as small as bacteria by comparison.

The whole Ice Blue fleet went into silent mode, and all their lights went dark. All their scanning and communications equipment were switched off as well. They shut down most of their thrusters, as well, so only a few were left running on minimal power. And then, the ship slowly drifted past the Black Hole Spider.

“The systems of chaos are scarier than I imagined,” Han Sen thought. That Black Hole Spider must have been deified, and even the Extreme King knights wouldn’t dare to touch it.

The ship slowly drew nearer to the Black Hole Spider. As they approached, Han Sen's brow furrowed. There were many smaller creatures living on it.

Seeing Han Sen look visibly surprised, Mister White explained to him, "The Black Hole Spiders themselves aren't too threatening. It doesn't bother to hunt small creatures like us. It eats planets, meteors, and even ships. But as long as we don't enter its proximity, we ought to be safe. However, there is an entire biosphere of creatures that live on the Black Hole Spider, including many elites and Kings. To us, they are more threatening than the spider itself."

"If there are so many xenogeneics living on it, can we kill and harvest them?" Han Sen asked with keen curiosity.

"Of course, but only if you aren't afraid of attracting the Black Hole Spider's attention," answered a knight behind Ice Blue Knight King.

It took the ship three hours to pass by the Black Hole Spider safely. They didn't alert the Black Hole Spider to their whereabouts, and neither did they draw the attention of the xenogeneics living on it.

Everyone felt great relief when they had made it through. The Ice Blue Knights really didn't want to deal with the Black Hole Spider or its entourage.

Han Sen thought the danger was over, but suddenly, an explosion came from behind them, rocking the entire ship. A loud alarm began to blare.

"It's a Galactic Shrimp. Tell our ships to enter battle formation and prepare for a fight!" Ice Blue King commanded.

The other ships in the fleet started to fire their weapons at the threat. Lights were flaring everywhere through space as powerful explosions erupted all around them.

Han Sen could see from the video feed that there was a shoal of what looked like shrimp, only they were glowing blue and around ten meters long. They swirled around the ships.

They bounced around with small flicks of their bodies. Whenever they moved close enough, the shrimps would become a blue light that pelted the ship. Their hard shells could blow fifty-meter-wide holes in the hull of a vessel. There were lots of explosions.

The powerful heavy guns of the ships turned to fire on the Galactic Shrimps. Each round was like a sun that could consume swathes of Galactic Shrimps at once. But even so, more and more were coming.

Many blue lights shone around them. The Galactic Shrimps seemed countless.

Boom! Boom! Boom!

The Galactic Shrimps continued to hit the ships like cannonballs, creating explosions every time.

Chapter 2211 - Galactic Shrimp

Chapter 2211 Galactic Shrimp

The fight was worse than they had anticipated. The ships possessed tremendous power, and they could probably have obliterated entire planets with ease. Stopping the assault of those scary Galactic Shrimp was beyond their capabilities, though.

A giant lobster would occasionally appear amongst the hordes of smaller shrimp. The lobsters had a frightening enough presence to suggest that they were King class.

Han Sen spotted two of the King class lobsters coming toward them, but the weapons that could destroy planets didn't have enough power to punch through the shells of those lobster Kings.

The heavy guns spat round after round at the incoming Galactic Lobsters, but even so, they didn't even slow the monsters down. One of the creatures raised pincers that flashed blue cut off a huge chunk of the ship.

"Aside from the operator of the ship, every King and Duke knight follow me!" Ice Blue Knight King said, then jumped out of the ship through a portal.

Many of the Ice Blue Knights followed Ice Blue Knight King, and then an ice blue knife light cut a blinding mark right through the fabric of space. Countless Galactic Shrimp were killed.

The group of Ice Blue Knights, including Night River King, moved in front of the ship. They were going to cut a path for the ships to escape through.

Night River King hated Han Sen more than ever right then. If it wasn't for Han Sen, he would have been enjoying his life in Narrow Moon as a lofty King. He wouldn't have been doing any fighting.

Thinking of this hate, Night River King used his mind to project images of Han Sen onto all of the Galactic Shrimp near him. And as he lifted two teeth-like moon wheel knives, a black water wheel was sent spinning out to kill many of those Galactic Shrimp.

Boom!

The black water wheel hit a lobster's shell, sending a shower of blue sparks into the night sky. In response, the King Lobster moved its pincer and sliced the black water wheel in two. Then, it flew towards Night River King like a blue missile.

Kill! Kill! Kill!

Blood was everywhere. Bits and pieces of bodies were scattered all over the place. The ship was moving slowly under the cover provided by the Ice Blue Knights, but even still, the ship was hit more than a few times. Each whack caused many more explosions.

Huge bursts of energy exploded through space in all the colors of the rainbow. Each burst was like a sun, consuming many lives.

Han Sen felt a great level of excitement as he watched it all unfold from the comfort of the ship. He thought to himself, "This is what war is really like."

"Mister White, can I join the fight?" Han Sen asked Mister White.

Han Sen didn't kill for the fun of it, but he was watching the Galactic Shrimp die in droves. He didn't want to miss the spoils.

At the very least, the Galactic Shrimp were Marquise. And a great number of them were Dukes. And on top of that, there were King class Galactic Lobsters. If he could get the final hit on one, he might have the opportunity to claim its beast soul.

Crime hadn't yet grown accustomed to Han Sen's strange attitude towards things, and so he coldly said, "You are Mister White's personal guard. Your task is to protect him. You are just a Marquise, and if you go out there, you will only cause trouble."

Mister White smiled and said, "Han Sen might be here bearing that title, yes, but he isn't solely a guard. If he wants to go out there, he has my permission. But if you do go, please be careful and perform your best."

"Thank you, sir. You guys protect Mister White in the meantime." Han Sen directed the command at Zero and Little Angel.

Without saying another word, Han Sen exited the ship. In his heart, he shouted, "Beast soul baby, big brother is on his way!"

Han Sen summoned his dragon wings on his back and ears. His body was petrified through the Dongxuan Aura. He scanned the entire fight, then flew towards Ice Blue Knight King.

Han Sen didn't think he could fend off a swathe of Galactic Shrimp by himself, and so he knew he would have to stay next to Ice Blue Knight King to take advantage of the best opportunities. He was going to attack the injured Galactic Shrimp, and by finishing them off, he hoped that he'd receive a goodie or two.

Amidst that messy fight, Han Sen employed the Dongxuan Sutra, Heavenly Go, and Under the Sky knife skills liberally. They made for a useful trio in that scenario. They enabled him to see through the weave of the fight. They also allowed him to identify the safest spots to occupy in the middle of the battlefield. That way, he wouldn't be in too much danger.

Crime was very surprised when Mister White allowed Han Sen to exit the ship and join in the fight. Marquises were just backup for the Ice Blue Knights, usually. If nothing out of the ordinary was happening, they wouldn't be allowed to join any fights that came up.

A proper Ice Blue Knight was required to be a Duke.

But Han Sen was having good luck. After getting to Ice Blue Knight King safely, Han Sen killed a shrimp that had slipped behind them without getting attacked.

As he went, Han Sen kept trying to predict how the battle would unfold. He readied himself to rack up some kills.

“Xenogeneic Marquise Galactic Shrimp killed. Xenogeneic gene found.”

Han Sen slashed and killed a Galactic Shrimp. The blue, fluorescent blood sprayed all over him. In no time at all, he had managed to kill thirty of them. Not a single one had given him a beast soul, though. He didn't have the time to pick up the xenogeneic genes, either. He had to keep going, killing as he went.

There were too many Galactic Shrimp, and Han Sen had to keep teleporting to reorient himself and fix his location. He moved continually between safe spots to give himself some breathing room, but staying away from the bulk of the Galactic Shrimp required him to kill a fair number of them, too.

Ice Blue Knight King's fight was too dangerous to get very close to, from what Han Sen could see. He saw Ice Blue Knight King slay a King class Galactic Lobster in a flash. Han Sen was unable to get there in time, which made him feel depressed.

Han Sen kept fighting and looking around as he went. He found Night River King engaged with a King class Galactic Lobster. Their fight was a nasty one, for sure.

Night River King held two knives as he used the Night River Beast's special techniques against the lobster. They ground the lobster's shell open, revealing the blue meat on the inside. It looked as if the King class Galactic Lobster wasn't strong enough to repel him.

Han Sen kept fighting, and as he did, he approached Night River King.

“Night River King is evil! This old man is fighting the King class Galactic Lobster, but he stays someplace safe where he won’t be attacked by shrimp. It looks like he’s decided that fighting the lobsters, while dangerous, is a safer bet than tangling with all the shrimp. But because of that, he has given me a chance.” Han Sen slowly drew closer to Night River King.

This was no time to attack Night River King. If the Ice Blue Knights found out what he had done, it would be labeled a crime.

Han Sen’s target was the Galactic Lobster that was engaged with Night River King. He wanted to take advantage of its distraction and injuries.

The guns fired their energy bolts, resulting in an array of explosions erupting all over the place. The capital ship looked like it was in the middle of a rainbow. And beneath those colors was the unchecked carnage of battle. Countless lives were being consumed. It really wasn’t fair.

Chapter 2212 - Mutant Galactic Shrimp

Chapter 2212 Mutant Galactic Shrimp

Night River King's power wasn't impressive when compared to other Kings. That skill he was using now was very powerful, though. As he fought, even the King class Galactic Lobsters were hurt by the attacks he hurled. Sections of their shells were shattered by the force, and the revealed flesh began to rot away immediately.

"Night River King sure has some skill," Han Sen thought to himself. He kept moving around the battlefield, waiting for his best chance to strike.

Due to Night River King not having explosive powers, Han Sen had every chance to secure a final hit if he got the timing right. If Han Sen had been following around another king, one that had explosive powers, he wouldn't have stood a chance. Explosive attacks of King level would tear the lobster apart too quickly for Han Sen to slip in a final blow.

"Xenogeneic Marquise Galactic Shrimp killed. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Galactic Shrimp beast soul."

Han Sen was relieved to have finally gotten a beast soul. "After killing so many Galactic Shrimps, at least one was willing to yield me something."

Han Sen didn't have the time to inspect the beast soul at that moment, though. He had to focus his attention on the fight. He didn't want to stumble into danger while he was distracted.

He didn't want to make use of his Demon Bug Bai Sema unless it was necessary. His Ghost Teeth Knife was glowing a dark shade of purple. Its knife airs, when unleashed, killed large

numbers of Galactic Shrimp. There were hordes of xenogeneics occupying that parcel of space, though, so he wouldn't be able to kill them all.

While Han Sen watched things unfold, a Duke class Ice Blue Knight was fighting a Galactic Shrimp. That Galactic Shrimp looked a little stranger than the usual variety.

It definitely wasn't a King class Galactic Lobster, but it was bigger than a normal Galactic Shrimp, and it had a translucent blue body. That soft blue glowed with the light of stars.

"A mutant xenogeneic?" Han Sen immediately focused on that fight.

The Ice Blue Knight was strong. Every individual knight there was powerful, but the one that was engaged with the mutant Galactic Shrimp was one of the best Dukes there was. As he began fighting the mutant Galactic Shrimp, he was able to get in a few early hits.

But then the tables turned, and he was having a hard time fighting the mutant Galactic Shrimp. It was plain to see that he wasn't winning the engagement.

Han Sen took a closer look at what was going on, and he noticed that the Ice Blue Knight had abandoned the standard knight formation in order to block the passage of the mutant Galactic Shrimp. But he had done that specifically to draw the attention of the mutant Galactic Shrimp, so its arrival wouldn't ruin his entire team's formation.

The mutant Galactic Shrimp was strong, and its body carried a galactic light. It was incredibly fast, and each of its strikes was like a hammer blow. The Ice Blue Knight couldn't evade its strikes. He tried to use his shield to block the mutant Galactic Shrimp's attacks, but the shield was sundered by a single hit. The shrimp's spikes did not relent there, either, for after the cloven shield was bypassed, it pierced through the Duke's armor. Blood oozed out of the point of entry.

The Ice Blue Knight let out a roar. He ignored his wounds as his fists lit up with fires like a sun. They slammed down into the head of the mutant Galactic Shrimp.

Katcha!

The Galactic Shrimp's eye was punched inwards. The shell of the creature was dented all over, which sent more of that glowing blue blood squirting out of the punctures.

But it wasn't dead just yet. It gathered itself and summoned a green light, then flew at the Ice Blue Duke in a blur.

Blergh!

Ice Blue Duke coughed out blood. The armor on his chest was shattered. The shrimp's spike had rammed straight through his chest, leaving him impaled.

Suddenly, a dark purple knife air appeared near the mutant Galactic Shrimp. The knife air moved with the ferocity of a dragon, drilling into the Galactic Shrimp's already-wounded head. The creature squealed in pain.

Han Sen pushed the Ice Blue Knight off of the wretched spike and used his Ghost Teeth Knife to produce knife silks. He guided the silks to begin killing all the Marquise Galactic Shrimp that were closing in on them.

"I'm fine." The Ice Blue Knight struggled to straighten himself back up. His chest and back were bleeding, and more blood began to drip from the corner of his mouth. But even so, he was already back up and wading into the fight.

His body was on fire, and his fists were like suns. He threw more punches at the mutant Galactic Shrimp.

“Crap! You’re badly injured, and you still want to fight it?” Han Sen didn’t dare slow down as he mused, though. He kept swinging his Ghost Teeth Knife, determined to get the last hit no matter what.

That Ice Blue Knight looked like a red bear. He was three-meters-tall, and he possessed a disturbing amount of strength. The power he summoned looked like a raging fire, and each punch was like an entire sun exploding. His attacks really did leave Han Sen speechless.

If he hadn’t punched open the mutant Galactic Shrimp’s shell already, Han Sen wouldn’t have been able to pierce through it like he had.

The fiery Ice Blue Knight was back to fighting the mutant Galactic Shrimp, though. Han Sen was fast, and he kept circling and attacking at the same time. He could slow their foe down and make the Ice Blue Knight’s fight a bit easier for him.

Pang! Pang!

Han Sen hovered in the air, casting his petrification shockwave. It petrified all the lesser Galactic Shrimp in the area, but it didn’t do very much to the mutant one. The attempted petrification only slowed it down a bit.

Han Sen was clutching his Ghost Teeth Knife, and he summoned his Spell rocket launcher. He fired a rocket that hit the mutant Galactic Shrimp, resulting in a mushroom cloud explosion. The Galactic Shrimp was marked with the symbol of a turtle, too. That definitely slowed the beast down.

But in that universe, Turtle didn’t do much to a creature that was flying.

Even so, Han Sen’s petrification and Turtle rocket attacks made the fight a lot easier for the Duke. The Ice Blue Knight was no longer struggling beneath the pressure as he had been earlier, and that was because the mutant Galactic Shrimp had become discernibly slower.

The fiery Ice Blue Knight roared and threw another punch, which hit the creature's largest wound like an atom bomb. It blew half of the mutant Galactic Shrimp's head clean off. The blue flesh below was scorched and smoldering with a red, ravaging flame.

"Please don't die! Save your last breath for me," Han Sen prayed. He was afraid that the Ice Blue Knight would finish the shrimp off. He flew forward, intentionally crossing the Ice Blue Knight's path to block him. Then he fired a rocket at the mutant Galactic Shrimp.

It carried the Break Six Skies powers, delivering them directly to the exposed brain of the severely-wounded head. The rocket exploded and dealt heavy damage to the foe.

But the next second, the mutant Galactic Shrimp glowed green. Its body began to swell, expanding like a supernova. Its green light covered everything within a radius of one mile and destroyed everything within that distance.

Fortunately, Han Sen and the Ice Blue Knight were far away from that self-exploding mutant Galactic Shrimp. They had fled as quickly as they could, and thereby avoided the harm dealt by that explosion.

Chapter 2213 - One Shot to the Soul

Chapter 2213 One Shot to the Soul

“Mutant Xenogeneic Duke Galactic Shrimp killed.”

An announcement played inside Han Sen’s head, but he earned no beast soul. And after the mutant Galactic Shrimp exploded, no gene remained for the taking. That made Han Sen quite depressed.

“Thank you, brother!” the flaming Duke shouted at Han Sen. He then raced back towards the other knights to continue their battle against the hordes of Galactic Shrimp.

As Han Sen hovered in surprise, he realized what had happened. Han Sen had wanted to steal the kill, which was why he had swooped down in front of the Duke. The Ice Blue Knight misunderstood, however, and he thought Han Sen knew the Galactic Shrimp would explode. That was why the knight had thanked him for his courageous action, when Han Sen was really just attempting to kill-steal.

“That was just a misunderstanding.” Han Sen bore a wry smile, but no one there knew of the existence of beast souls. And as a result, no one could have guessed his motivation.

Han Sen didn’t plan on explaining it, though. He didn’t have the time to do so, even if he had wanted to. Endless hordes of Galactic Shrimp were still charging, and Han Sen was in the middle of that awful fight,

As Han Sen began attacking, he heard a shout from that same fiery Ice Blue Knight. “Brother, send a rocket at these ones!”

Han Sen saw many Duke Galactic Shrimp moving to attack the knights' tight formation. The formation was already struggling, as many of the knights were injured.

Han Sen knew what the Duke meant by the call, though. Han Sen flapped his wings and cast a Break Space Flash to get closer to them, and then he fired a rocket at the Duke Galactic Shrimp.

Pang!

A mushroom cloud exploded in the midst of the seafood swarm. It wasn't powerful enough to break the hard shells of the shrimp, but the Turtle spell did an excellent job of slowing them down to a crawl. The Ice Blue Knights felt a major sense of relief.

The shells of the shrimp were frustratingly hard, though. Han Sen had a difficult time dealing with the Duke Galactic Shrimp. Still, being able to cooperate with the Ice Blue Knights was a fine thing.

Han Sen continued firing rockets into the assaulting forces. The rockets soared into the most dangerous droves of shrimp, and they took a great deal of pressure off the knights in battle.

Crime was surprised by what he was witnessing, as well. Han Sen was just a Marquise, but he was proving very beneficial to their forces. It not only surprised Crime, but it made a lasting impression on him as well.

"I didn't expect him to prove so useful," Crime said.

Mister White smiled. "He and Lone Bamboo in Sky Palace are knife and sword masters. Although he is a Marquise, his abilities put him on the same pedestal as a Duke."

Crime didn't know Han Sen, but he had heard about Lone Bamboo. The fight between Dollar, Lone Bamboo, and Evil Eye was quite famous, and many of the Extreme Kings had watched it. Crime was one of them.

Crime was surprised. "He is on the same level as Lone Bamboo?"

Mister White laughed. "You've seen his performance. You tell me. Don't you think he could rival the likes of Lone Bamboo?"

"He is very strong." Crime nodded in agreement. He wasn't very fond of Han Sen's personality, though, and he would still give the edge to Lone Bamboo in a fight between the two.

Crime preferred someone who could engage their enemies in face-to-face combat. He couldn't appreciate someone like Han Sen, who kept changing positions to unleash sneaky attacks.

Han Sen didn't care how people viewed him, though. He moved as he saw fit, and as he went, he kept firing those rockets that were imbued with the Turtle spell.

Han Sen also tried to fire rockets with icy powers, but the Galactic Shrimp had a strong cold-resistance, so those rockets didn't work out. He gave up on those for the time being.

The Ice Blue Knights were still fighting, and as they did, Han Sen fired his rockets. He was having a fun time.

As he was enjoying himself, he noticed that Night River King's situation had changed. The Rebate had managed to cut off the Galactic Lobster's pincers. Many of his black water wheels were slicing up the lobster's form. It wouldn't be long before the creature was wholly dismembered.

Han Sen was far away from the Galactic Lobster at this point. He wouldn't get there in time.

Thinking quickly, he turned Spell into a sniper rifle and took aim at the Galactic Lobster's spine. Then, he pulled the trigger.

That bullet wasn't imbued with the effects of Turtle, and neither did it carry any ice powers. It was being fired with a firm dose of Break Six Skies power. The bullet traveled right past the hordes of Galactic Shrimp to reach the Galactic Lobster.

Night River King was on the precipice of killing the Galactic Lobster, but then, there was a flash. The flash punched deep into the shell he had worked hard to destroy, going right through the Galactic Lobster's head.

Boom!

The lobster looked like little more than rotten meat by this point, and it suddenly exploded. The spine broke, and the brain came splattering out.

Night River King was left in shock. He followed the light back along its path to its origin, and there he saw Han Sen with a sniper rifle. He was instantly furious, thinking that Han Sen was provoking him.

But in the middle of a battle like that, Night River King couldn't do anything to exact revenge on Han Sen. He went towards the Galactic Lobster's body, cut it open, and dug out the King xenogeneic gene.

"Xenogeneic King Galactic Lobster killed. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Galactic Lobster beast soul."

The announcement, when it echoed inside Han Sen's head, almost left him groaning in pleasure. He had managed to snag a King class beast soul. Han Sen couldn't kill King class xenogeneics himself, especially in the midst of a dangerous battle like the one he was currently engaged in.

"I am the Sniper Elite that can take aim and fire a bullet into the soul." Han Sen was feeling rather cocky about this.

The fight went on, and many more Galactic Shrimp were killed. Many knights were killed, too. Under the siege of the Galactic Shrimp, Ice Blue Knight King and the remaining Ice Blue Knights were eventually able to clear a path for the ships to get past and escape.

Han Sen had killed countless Galactic Shrimp, and the exhausting performance had cost him a lot of energy. By the time he was done, he was feeling very numb and very tired.

The ship that once looked like a planet was totally wrecked. There were fires everywhere, and smoke trailed off in its wake.

Suddenly, the blue lights all around went dim. The Galactic Shrimp began to withdraw, and the Ice Blue Knights could once more see the black, empty canvas of space.

Strangely, it looked as if the Galactic Shrimp had been stopped by something. They didn't follow. They all gathered up where Han Sen had been, like a mountain. Only a few went by, but they soon flew back to that mass.

“We are out of their territory now!” someone shouted, and all the knights cheered.

Pretty much all the Ice Blue Knights were injured, and the ship was practically destroyed. This situation wasn't good. They were in sad shape, and they had only just entered the systems of chaos. They had a while still to go before they reached the base of the Ice Blue Knights.

Chapter 2214 - Galactic Lobster Beast Soul

Chapter 2214 Galactic Lobster Beast Soul

“These are the systems of chaos, and anything can happen here. Ready yourselves for death,” Mister White said when Han Sen returned to the ship.

No one had expected to encounter the Galactic Shrimp just as they were leaving that system, and the Ice Blue Knights had taken a lot of casualties. The majority of them had made it through, though. All in all, the battle had gone well.

The knights were also just happy that they had not woken up the Black Hole Spider. If they had, their entire army would have surely perished, not just the few they had lost to the shrimp.

The bodies of the dead knights couldn't be retrieved, since no one could return to the territory of the Galactic Shrimp and recover the deceased. Even if they could have gone back, the perished would have been eaten by the creatures by now.

They had lost much in that fight. They couldn't bring back the xenogeneic genes or the bodies of those they had slain; there hadn't been time to collect anything. And after leaving, they couldn't quite think about returning.

The ships had been extensively damaged. Fortunately, the ships were designed to repel the assault of xenogeneics. The armor of the hull was like the crust of the earth. Although the ships were badly battered, their cores weren't harmed. As a result, they could still fly.

As he rested, Han Sen looked over the Galactic Shrimp and Galactic Lobster beast souls he had retrieved.

Han Sen had earned many Galactic Shrimp beast souls, including sixteen of Marquise rank and one that was Duke. That was far more than he had expected. He had forgotten how many shrimp he had actually killed over the course of the battle.

Galactic Shrimp beast soul: sword

Han Sen summoned the Galactic Shrimp sword beast soul. Then, a two-meter-long greatsword appeared in Han Sen's hands. It wasn't as heavy as a normal greatsword, though.

The Galactic Shrimp greatsword was like the spike at the end of a Galactic Shrimp. It was a transparent blue color, and it looked like a saw, but with a sharp and pointy tip. It glowed blue. When Han Sen swung the blade, it unleashed an explosion of blue light.

Han Sen gave one of the Galactic Shrimp beast souls to each of his companions. A Marquise class weapon wasn't too shabby, after all. As for the Duke one, he gave that to Ji Qing.

Ji Qing's super god body was called Sword Soul. She was reasonably skilled with a sword, and so Han Sen gave it to her for Ji Yanran's sake.

The most important thing he had managed to get, though, was the Galactic Lobster beast soul. Han Sen turned his focus to that.

King class Galactic Lobster beast soul: armor

"King class armor?" Han Sen gave a little whoop. He needed an armor of such strength.

The Demon Bug King Bai Sema had a high level of defense, but Han Sen couldn't attack while the shield was up. A beast soul armor was different. It was a basic item that everyone needed.

“It is a shame I only have one. If I had managed to kill a few more, everyone would have this lobster armor. We’d be much safer in the systems of chaos, that’s for sure,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen summoned the Galactic Lobster armor, and a translucent blue crystal wrapped around him. Inside that blue crystal glowed a shiny green light. Han Sen moved, and when he did, it looked like the stars of an entire galaxy were moving with him.

“What a beautiful armor. Is that the Galactic Lobster’s beast soul?” Ji Qing looked at Han Sen’s armor enviously.

That armor really was beautiful. It shone like a blue diamond, and so it would definitely attract the gaze of any woman who walked by.

Han Sen wasn’t a fan of wearing something so flamboyant, however. If he could choose its look, he would have preferred something dull and grey. He did like to keep a low-profile, after all.

Wearing armor like that made Han Sen look like a firefly in the dark. It was so very shiny, and all kinds of enemies would be attracted to him.

Even so, it was better than nothing. Han Sen then gave Han Yan his gold Demon Bug King beast soul. Han Yan could now explore alone, without needing to keep Little Angel next to her.

Han Sen had a set of lobster armor now, so the Demon Bug Bai Sema wasn’t as important to him anymore. If he did require it, he could just find Little Angel and the others.

After seeing the Galactic Shrimp in action, Han Sen had a much better understanding of the breadth and danger of the systems of chaos a whole lot more. Even with his three Demon Bug King Bai Semas, his safety wasn’t certain.

“Now I understand how a woman like Yisha died out here.” Thinking of Yisha, Han Sen had to end his thought with an audible sigh.

Ice Blue Knight King had someone deliver some Galactic Shrimp xenogeneic genes and meat as a reward for Han Sen’s participation and performance.

The person who delivered the items was that same fiery Ice Blue Knight from before.

“Brother, my name is Exploding Bear. I am known for my appearance as a raging bear. I will look after you from now on. If you need anything from the Ice Blue Knights, all you must do is call my name.” Exploding Bear pounded his chest before Han Sen.

“Yes, I will be sure to do that, and I will make hearty use of your name,” Han Sen said with a smile. It was relieving to have an ally in the Ice Blue Knights.

“Cool. If you have time, come and visit me on the sixth team.” Exploding Bear laughed, and then patted Han Sen on the shoulder. He left with the other knights that had carried in Han Sen’s reward.

Han Sen used the Galactic Shrimp’s meat for a shrimp hotpot. He sliced up the translucent shrimp meat and dipped it in some sauce. When he put one in his mouth, the sweetness of the juices was exquisite. He felt as if he was going to melt with the shrimp itself.

The journey that followed wasn’t as dangerous or as eventful as Han Sen thought it might be. They traveled for a whole week, and they didn’t have to fight off a single xenogeneic in that time.

There were groups of xenogeneics that saw the ships, but they all fled without causing trouble.

There was nothing to do, and at one point, Han Sen joined Exploding Bear for a drink. Exploding Bear was captain of the sixth team. His subordinate knights were nice to Han Sen, even though he was just a Marquise.

The kindness was largely earned by Han Sen's performance on the day before. Powerful elites would receive a lot of respect regardless of their rank or race.

"Don't worry, Brother. The systems of chaos are not as scary as you might fear. We have traveled this route many times, and it has always remained clear. The Black Hole Spider and the Galactic Shrimp were wild flukes. Big Bro Bear knows this way well, and I can tell you, nothing will happen. Relax and enjoy the drink." Exploding Bear then proceeded to drain three entire kegs. He gripped Han Sen's shoulder and nudged another keg toward him.

"Brother Bear, it is not that I don't want to drink, it's that I cannot drink. My belly is too small." Han Sen looked at his bloated belly.

Exploding Bear loved to eat, and while Han Sen cast Consume to try to keep up, he still couldn't eat much. He couldn't fathom how big the bear's belly must have been.

Exploding Bear laughed and started to say something when an alarm sounded and cut him off. Everyone froze.

"Battle alarm!" Exploding Bear shouted, with his eyes wide open.

"It looks like Exploding Bear's words are unreliable." Han Sen got up and went to the control room. He knew Mister White would bring his companions there.

Chapter 2215 - Under Overbearing

Chapter 2215 Under Overbearing

When Han Sen reached the control room, Mister White and Crime were already there.

Based on what their scanners were showing them, there was a giant beast somewhere in front of the ship. The creature looked something like a big sea turtle. It was, however, the size of a planet. It was almost as big as the Extreme King's ships.

Its giant body seemed to be made of white jade, and its legs moved and created swirls in space. It was flying through space, but it looked like it was swimming.

The strangest thing about it, though, was the turtle shell atop its back. The jade shell was as tall and imposing as a space fortress. But rather than being smooth and nearly featureless like a real sea turtle's, this shell had many castles and palaces atop it. It looked rather amazing.

All the ships entered battle mode, but since Ice Blue Knight King hadn't given the order, the ships held their fire. They were having a standoff with the giant turtle.

Various emotions warred across the faces of Ice Blue Knight King and the Ice Blue Knights. They were very serious, but very angry and scared at the same time.

"What is that?" Han Sen quietly asked Mister White.

Mister White answered just as quietly, "Under Overbearing; it is one of the scariest deified xenogeneics in the systems of chaos—of which there are many."

Han Sen was shocked to hear this, and he remembered what he had been told about Yisha's death. It was said that Yisha was killed by Under Overbearing.

“How many Under Overbearings are there in the systems of chaos?” Han Sen asked, looking at the giant turtle.

Mister White knew what Han Sen truly wished to ask, and so he said, “There is only one. Knife Queen was indeed killed by this creature.”

After hearing that, a complicated expression fell over Han Sen’s face. He watched the thing swim through space, and he could tell how scary it was even through a computer screen. He knew he wasn’t strong enough to fight it.

Even with his tri-color Demon Bug Bai Sema, he wouldn’t be able to block an attack unleashed by that enemy.

Han Sen knew that the Ice Blue Knights had accepted an order to clear a giant planet in the systems of chaos. But by doing so, they awoke Under Overbearing, who had been slumbering there at the time. It went mad and attacked Ice Blue Knight King.

Yisha was one of the strongest members of the Ice Blue Knights, and she had some of the highest damage output. She was able to stall Under Overbearing long enough for the Ice Blue Knights and the other two teams of knights to come and give support.

Yisha was swallowed by Under Overbearing, but the armies of knights were able to protect the ships and lead them away from the giant planet. They didn’t actually deal any damage to the beast.

Now that they had encountered Under Overbearing again, every person in the Ice Blue Knights looked conflicted. They quietly gripped their weapons. And while they looked angry for their prior losses, they didn’t look confident in the prospect of taking on the creature again. They knew their collective power wouldn’t be enough to beat Under Overbearing. It was deified, after all.

The monster was playing in space. It didn’t approach them. Overlooked the Ice Blue Knights like they were insects scurrying around its feet. After a while, it swam away from the ships.

After an interminable wait, Under Overbearing disappeared from everyone's vision. The Ice Blue Knights all sagged in relief, as if they had been carrying a mountainous weight and could now let out a lengthy sigh.

They restarted the ships and continued their travel as planned.

Han Sen and Mister White returned to their rooms. Mister White sighed and said, "This trip hasn't gone as planned. First, we ran into the Black Hole Spider and those Galactic Shrimp. Now we have just encountered Under Overbearing. I hope the rest of this trip will be uneventful, with nothing unexpected happening."

Han Sen asked, "Mister White, the castle-looking buildings atop Under Overbearing... Who created them?"

Mister White quirked a smile. "No one knows. The Extreme Kings have explored these systems of chaos for a few centuries, but even after all that time, we have only managed to claim 0.3% of it all. The systems of chaos are like one massive xenogeneic space, bigger than any others we know of. Only Sacred could compare to this place. It is a super xenogeneic space, in a sense."

After pausing, Mister White continued his explanation. "From what I know, over the past few centuries, there have only been eleven encounters with Under Overbearing. The very first sighting of the beast was two hundred years ago. Even back then it looked like it does now, with castles already built atop it. No one knows where the castles and palaces came from. While we have spotted it many times, no one has ever seen any evidence of creatures living in those constructs. It is truly a mystery."

The Ice Blue Knights were on edge for the rest of the trip. Too many incidents had occurred during their travel, and so everyone was feeling rather tense.

Luckily, no more terrible monsters crossed their path. The ship eventually made it to the Ice Blue Knights' base in the systems of chaos.

It wasn't a particularly big system, but the Extreme King had a firm foothold there.

There were ten teams of knights, and four of them were located in the systems of chaos. One team of knights had claimed two other systems, and the other three had taken one each.

The Ice Blue Knights owned this system in particular. They used the team's name when naming the locale, and so it had come to be known as Ice Blue System.

The Ice Blue System had six planets. The largest of the planets was massive. A giant ship like the Ice Blue Ship was just a mountain before it.

The base of the Ice Blue Knights was on that planet. While the knights had claimed the place, only 30% of it had actually been developed. There was still much of its surface that had yet to be explored.

They named it Planet Ice Blue. When they landed, Han Sen immediately noticed that the base had been constructed out of ocean stone. He was impressed by how much money the Extreme Kings must have spent on it.

Han Sen was Mister White's guard, but he was also under the command of the Ice Blue Knight King. When they reached the base of the Ice Blue Knights, Han Sen and his companions were tasked with a few missions.

The same applied to the other knights, and their missions were to clean up and begin exploring.

Inside the area that the Ice Blue Knights had claimed, Han Sen was given the task of locating xenogeneics and then drawing maps so they could be found again.

Han Sen was different from the ordinary knights. He wasn't in a backup team, and he had his own team comprised of his own people. That was the deal he had struck before he joined.

If he had joined the Ice Blue Knights the usual way, Han Meng'er and the others would likely have been scattered across the different teams, and Han Sen wouldn't have had any way to keep them close. Now that Han Sen worked for Mister White, Ice Blue Knight King

couldn't split them up. If this hadn't been the case, Han Sen wouldn't have brought his companions there in the first place.

Chapter 2216 - Cleaning Job

Chapter 2216 Cleaning Job

Right after Han Sen's team arrived with the Ice Blue Knights, they were given a priority task to exterminate the xenogeneics that could be found around the base.

The base had been established there for some time, but xenogeneics emerged constantly from the mountains. Those xenogenic hordes frequently caused trouble for the base.

Han Sen's mission was to venture into those mountains and clear the creatures out. There were many bird xenogeneics there, and they bred quickly. Han Sen had to wipe out their homes and destroy whatever eggs he could find. If he didn't, it'd only be a matter of time before they returned.

...

In the midst of those mountains, Han Sen was shelling a few boiled bird eggs. He ate them and frowned.

His group had been in those mountains for half a month, and they killed birds and destroyed or ate bird eggs each and every day. In the beginning, they thought the eggs were delicious, but after half a month with the eggs as their only food, they were growing tired of the taste.

The Ice Blue Knights had already killed the most powerful xenogeneics, so there were no Kings around. There weren't even any Dukes. They were mostly finding low-level xenogeneics whose only skill was reproducing quickly, so none of the kills helped Han Sen.

But the cleaning job did have some benefits. It would earn them points, and those points could be used to redeem items from the vendors in the base. There were geno arts and xenogenic genes available for redemption.

Of course, to Han Sen, the potential rewards weren't worth the trouble. The things that he wanted would require a hefty load of points, and it would take a long time doing menial cleaning tasks to amass the necessary amount.

Still, it wasn't entirely pointless. There were many bird xenogeneics of a variety of different elements on that mountain, and that factoid gave Han Sen an idea.

Han Sen couldn't use his Sun Raven Gem beast soul, and he needed a fire element bird beast soul as a base. There were many birds there, so if he was able to find a high-class fire bird beast soul, he could combine it with the gold bird beast soul. That might allow him to earn a deified beast soul.

King class beast souls could survive the merging process with a high success rate, but it would be difficult for Han Sen to kill a King class xenogeneic at his current level of strength. And since it would be hard to find one, too, he'd settle for locating a Duke.

After days of constant research, Han Sen found a fire bird xenogeneic that he deemed to be a suitable catch.

The Ice Blue Knights had a map that marked territories that were known to be particularly dangerous. Lava Valley was one of those locations.

The valley was one hundred thousand miles long. There was a lava river that flowed through its length, and the walls of the valley held many caves. Fire xenogeneics frequently inhabited such spots.

The most popular xenogeneics there were the Fire Crows. Fire Crows were pure fire element creatures. They could spit streams of fire at their enemies, and they dined on the fire bugs that lived within the lava river.

They were small, though. Their bodies were only the length of a man's finger, and no bigger than a bee. But there were many of them; a small murder of Fire Crows could contain ten thousand of the fiends.

Murders of Fire Crows like that were everywhere across the lava river. A large murder of Fire Crows could contain a whole million of them.

Normal Fire Crows were Barons and Viscounts. They would rarely become Earls, but a few Fire Crow kings could even become Marquises.

Because there were so many of them, only the kings of large murders could become Dukes.

The stories said that when the Ice Blue Knights first came, they cleared a large Fire Crow murder that contained over one billion of the feathery creatures. The Fire Crow king of that murder was a genuine King class xenogeneic.

Han Sen believed that combining a Fire Crow beast soul with his Sun Raven beast soul would be successful, but he had no idea what sort of beast soul a Fire Crow would generate.

It would be perfect if it was a weapon beast soul. He already had a half-deified Demon Bug Bai Sema and a King Galactic Lobster set of armor, so when it came to defense, he was well-equipped. What he needed now was an equal amount of destructive power, which would allow him to slay powerful xenogeneics easily.

If he had a deified beast soul weapon, that would be absolutely perfect.

But Lava Valley wasn't a location that was designated for Han Sen to clear. He didn't want to go to Lava Valley without clearance and risk crossing a line with the Ice Blue Knights. Disobeying orders and venturing into an area he wasn't supposed to would be very bad.

"How do I go to Lava Valley legitimately?" Han Sen wondered, annoyed by the wait.

The Shadow Queen Bee was drinking the yolk out of an egg. She had grown a lot thus far, and she was able to eat many xenogeneics. It wouldn't take long for her to reach battle mode.

Bao'er patted Han Sen on the side and lifted a small device. "Dad, smile!"

Han Sen assumed a victory pose. The device was used for recording. They were tasked with keeping records of every place they visited.

They also made sure to record the scene that showed them clearing out the xenogeneics. It was the proof they needed to submit to receive their reward points.

Every team had one member recording a video of their achievements. In Han Sen's team, Bao'er had gotten the job. She often loved recording things, and she had a lot of fun doing it.

"High class xenogeneics are too rare here. We need to find another location," Huangfu Jing told Han Sen. She also wasn't happy being cooped up, and she craved a good challenge.

"I'm trying to think of a way," Han Sen said, slumping his shoulders.

Han Yan didn't like it, either. She thought for a moment, then said, "There aren't even Marquise xenogeneics here. Quite frankly, this is pointless."

Han Sen started to say something, but all of a sudden, he closed his mouth and looked down into the valley.

The deepest wall in the deepest recess of the valley was covered in a web of rugged cracks. A purple substance had begun leaking out of those crevices. There was only a small amount at first, but more and more of it seeped out as the seconds ticked by.

When Han Sen's group saw it, they knew immediately that it wasn't spring water. When they looked closer, they saw that the purple liquid was actually streams of small purple bugs. They were each about the size of a fingernail, and they looked like sawyer beetles. They were purple, with purple horns and a purple antenna.

Soon, the bugs were coming out like a stream of gushing water, and they were flooding into the valley.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to scan them. He noticed that the bugs were not high level; judging from the life force they exuded, they were no greater than Barons. There was a multitude of them, but even so, they offered no genuine threat.

Han Sen and the others quickly established a plan to clear them. While they were not high-level foes, destroying them would be a good way to earn more points. If they wanted to come crawling out in search of death, Han Sen wouldn't go easy on them.

But instead of attacking Han Sen's group, the bugs streamed around them and left the valley as quickly as possible. They showed no interest in attacking anyone.

Seeing bugs behave like that, it was fair to assume they were running away from something.

Chapter 2217 - Ruin

Chapter 2217 Ruin

After watching so many insects flee the valley, Han Sen and the others were drawn by curiosity to look back at the crevice. As they watched, a hand emerged.

The crevice was very small, so it would be very difficult for any being to push a hand through it. But whoever or whatever it was seemed to be unable to get out. After failing to push its way out, the hand withdrew and an eye appeared in the crevice. When it saw Han Sen and his people, the eye retreated and vanished.

“Is that a xenogeneic or a member of the Ice Blue Knights?” Ji Qing asked. The presence of the being had struck them all as being very odd.

The bugs must have been afraid of whatever it was, and that was why they had all rushed out of the crevice. The bugs weren't aggressive, and it didn't even look as if they ate meat.

“Let's dig into the wall a little and see what's there.” Han Sen was curious, so he moved over to the wall and pulled out his Ghost Teeth Knife. He slashed at the crack in the stone to make it wider.

The rock was fairly sturdy, but it was only an inch thick. Beyond it was a hollow of sorts. Han Sen dug out an entrance so that his people could walk into the place.

The interior of the cave was fairly large. An entire wagon would be able to fit inside comfortably. The cave wasn't man-made, though; it seemed to be a natural formation. There were many stalactites, and there were many of those purple bugs scrambling across the walls and floor of the cave. Something must have bumped through the cave and alerted the bugs.

“You guys wait here. I am going to go take a look,” Han Sen said, directing his speech at Huangfu Jing.

“Let’s take a look together,” Ji Qing said with a blink.

“Big Brother, let us go in together. The Demon Bug Bai Semas are with us, so we ought to be just fine.” Han Yan was looking into the cave excitedly.

Han Sen didn’t object because when the hand had revealed itself earlier, he’d quickly scanned it with his Dongxuan Aura. Whatever it was, it wasn’t strong. The being the hand belonged to couldn’t be any greater than a Duke.

Han Sen and his people entered the cave, and Han Yan gleefully moved up front to lead the expedition into the subterranean dwelling.

There were vast numbers of the bugs all around, and they looked to have scattered when they were approached by that thing earlier. It was easy to see from the movement of the bugs where the creature they were following had gone.

They traveled fast through the cave, and they saw many more of the bugs running everywhere as they moved. There were many paths to take, and the structure and complexity of the labyrinth were by no means easy to navigate.

They followed the trail into an even bigger cave, where there was a complete absence of those purple bugs. Strangely, there was no other road to take, and that cave only seemed to be home to black vines and mushrooms. With firm walls composing the rest of the chamber, there didn’t appear to be any other way they could go, other than the tunnel by which they had entered.

“Weird. It should be here. Where has it gone? Did we somehow take the wrong path?” Ji Qing asked, looking up and down the cave.

“We came the correct way,” Han Sen said with certainty. He used his Dongxuan Aura to check the place out, and he looked for the aura and trace molecules of the creature they were searching for. It was still hanging in the air.

Han Sen looked around, and then his eyes locked on a rock that was near a wall. He waved his hand and pushed the rock away. Its removal revealed another small cave that had been hidden behind the stone. An Extreme King man was hiding in there. He had curled up into a ball to squeeze himself in.

After he was discovered, the Extreme King man screamed. He then scrambled out on his knees, pleading to Han Sen in a voice that was almost unintelligible.

“Don’t... don’t kill me...”

Han Sen and his companions were quite surprised. They had no idea what had gotten into the man.

The Extreme Kings they had met in the Ice Blue Knights were noble people. Their rank in society put them above almost everyone else, and they always looked so powerful and stoic, too. This was the first time they had seen a person of the Extreme King in such a mess.

“Who are you?” Ji Qing asked the Extreme King man.

“I... I am a back-up knight belonging to the Ice Blue Knights. Please let me go,” the Extreme King man said. All the while, he repeatedly kowtowed before Han Sen.

“Explain your situation, or we will take you back to the knights.” Han Sen frowned.

The Extreme King man looked very frightened at that, and he quickly explained everything.

They heard his story, but they found it hard to believe what he was telling them.

He was just like Han Sen. He had been brought on as a back-up knight to the Ice Blue Knights. He was an Extreme King, however, and on top of that, he was a captain. His task was very similar to Han Sen's, in that he was supposed to clear out the xenogeneics that resided around the base. His area wasn't where they were now, though. He was supposed to clear out a desert elsewhere.

Their team came across a ruin in the heart of that desert. After calling their supervisor, they were told to wait for the arrival of higher-level Ice Blue Knights, who would then explore the ruin with them.

But much to their surprise, when the higher-level Ice Blue Knights arrived at the ruins, they didn't go in and explore. Instead, they slaughtered the entire team that had discovered it.

One of the weaker knights was a man called Bai Wenxuan. After getting stabbed, he fell into a well. The Ice Blue Knights believed him to be dead, but his body wasn't entirely done for, despite the injury he had sustained. And so, he remained in the water.

The well was connected with an underwater system, and Bai Wenxuan stayed there for a long time.

He didn't dare exit, for he was afraid of being killed.

But since the caves weren't entirely safe, he frequently moved from place to place. He had been chased by a xenogeneic for the past two days, and that was why he had come to this part of the caverns. He saw a light and wanted to get out of the cave to avoid being killed by the xenogeneic, but Han Sen was there, and Han Sen had been able to break his way inside.

After Han Sen heard the story, he asked Bai Wenxuan, "What kind of civilization might that ruin have belonged to?"

Bai Wenxuan quickly said, "I don't know. I've never seen architecture like that, and I was unable to read the text that we saw."

Han Sen's face darkened, and he coldly said, "In that case, we cannot help you. You know that what our teams record is impossible to delete. You have been filmed, and so if I do not take you back, I will be punished."

"No, you cannot take me back! If they know you saw me, and they see that I've been telling you about the ruin, they will kill you, too!" Bai Wenxuan screamed.

"I will be interested to see if they do." Han Sen signaled for his companions to draw their weapons. It looked as if they were going to kill Bai Wenxuan.

"Sacred!" Bai Wenxuan shouted. "The ruin was a Sacred ruin!"

Chapter 2218 - Ghost Bone Town

Chapter 2218 Ghost Bone Town

Sacred had been the strongest faction in the entire universe, at one point in time. It had maintained that lofty position for a while, too.

Now there were the Very High, the Ancient God, and the Extreme King. That trio composed the best of the best. But back then, only Sacred had enough power to govern the entire universe.

The Sacred leader was the strongest of all, and his ten generals were the strongest elites in existence.

The ruins that Bai Wenxuan and his teammates found had text that read “Ghost Bone Town,” and there was a statue there of the general himself. They assumed, reasonably enough, that the town had belonged to General Ghost Bone.

“Did General Ghost Bone leave this ruin behind? Even if he did, there was no reason for the Ice Blue Knights to kill you. Who led the Ice Blue Knights back then?” Han Sen asked, while Bao’er stopped filming Bai Wenxuan.

Han Sen had spent some time investigating Sacred after the incident with the Purple-Eye Butterfly, but the events had taken place too long ago, and much of what happened was erased or lost to the annals of time. There wasn’t much about them left to learn. The pieces of information Han Sen had discovered were either unhelpful generalizations or seemingly unbelievable legends, the credibility of which he couldn’t entirely rely on.

General Ghost Bone was one of the ten generals of Sacred. Han Sen knew that he had been very fond of killing. He was the captain of Sacred's Sacred Blood army. He led his Sacred Blood army to kill everything and everyone, and over the course of time, he racked up a kill count of many billions. Merely mentioning his name was enough to strike fear into the hearts of the residents of the geno universe back then.

Just like the other generals, though, General Ghost Bone disappeared after the fall of Sacred. It was unknown whether he died or became something similar to Purple-Eye Butterfly.

But Han Sen didn't believe the Ice Blue Knights would kill the back-up knights just because they had stumbled across an old relic that was associated with General Ghost Bone.

If they had already explored the ruins and perhaps found something, it might make sense to kill them then. But they had just arrived before the complex of ruins. They hadn't explored the place yet, so killing them made little sense.

Han Sen settled on two possible explanations for this. The first possibility was that Bai Wenxuan was lying. The other possibility was that the man's team didn't need to explore any further, as they had actually already found something they shouldn't have.

"I hadn't been with the Ice Blue Knights for long. I only know Inspector Edward; I didn't know anyone else. But I think they all listened to him," Bai Wenxuan said.

Han Sen frowned. Inspectors were men who watched the knights. They couldn't control the knights, but they could observe them and make reports directly to the Extreme King higher-ups. The inspectors were like eyes for the leaders of the Extreme King.

Ordinarily, inspectors didn't need to fight. And if they were participating in a mission, they were not designated leaders. They wouldn't give orders. They could only observe and inspect. They had no authority.

Judging from what Bai Wenxuan said, this inspector didn't behave like one should have. If Bai Wenxuan wasn't lying, then something must have happened that he had missed.

"Take me to the ruins," Han Sen said to Bai Wenxuan.

"But..." Bai Wenxuan hesitated.

"Either you take us to the ruins, or we take you to the Ice Blue Knights. Prove to me that you're telling the truth. The choice, however, is entirely up to you," Han Sen said calmly.

According to Bai Wenxuan, when his team discovered the ruins, the Ice Blue Knight Kings had been outside of the systems of chaos. If what he was saying was the truth, perhaps Inspector Edward was looking to take something from the ruins for himself.

Han Sen was curious about what might have been there, if Inspector Edward wanted it badly enough to kill everyone for it.

Han Sen was very interested in any matters pertaining to Sacred.

Bai Wenxuan was just a Marquise. He was an Extreme King, but he was no greater than the average citizen. If he had been someone special, he wouldn't have been a back-up knight.

For a Marquise of a higher race, his power was rather good. But compared to Han Sen, he was far inferior.

So, Han Sen demonstrated his power to the man. And then, the man obeyed. He agreed to take Han Sen's group to the ruins.

But Bai Wenxuan had gotten lost while he was escaping through the subterranean labyrinth. In that tangled knot of underground tunnels, it took him a long time to find his way.

Han Sen couldn't travel across the surface, because his team wasn't in charge of clearing other regions. If the knights found out they were going to the desert, it'd be considered a failure of their duty. And there was every chance that the knights would believe that they were spies belonging to another race.

Although their path wandered a little, their direction was ultimately correct, and after a day of travel, Han Sen and his crew came to an underground water system.

Before they went into the river, there was a splash. A giant snake that was as thick as a barrel came slithering out. It huffed a haze of green smoke right at them.

"Duke class Yin River Snake!" Bai Wenxuan shouted. He turned around with the intent to flee.

Huangfu Jing grabbed him by his shirt and pulled him back, though. As she did, Han Meng'er fired her arrow. A black light appeared, and it tore through the green smoke and took the creature's entire head off. The Yin River Snake's giant body collapsed on the bank of the underground river.

Bai Wenxuan stared. He turned to Han Meng'er with a blank expression. "Who... who are you people?"

A Marquise back-up had just killed a Duke Yin River Snake in one blow. People like that were supposed to be fully-fledged members of the knights. Plus, Han Sen was saying he wanted to go to the ruins. Surely they couldn't have been back-up knights.

"Do you know Mister White?" Han Sen asked with a squint of his eyes.

"You mean Advisor White? You are acquainted with Advisor White?" Bai Wenxuan looked surprisingly happy.

"Look, you might have a chance to live here. Taking you back to the Extreme Kings won't be difficult." Han Sen pretended to be mysterious. He patted the man's shoulders, and then stopped talking.

Bai Wenxuan knew now that Han Sen and his people belonged to Mister White, in some capacity. And that helped boost his confidence and desire to help.

There were many underwater xenogeneics they encountered, but none of them were King class. They were mostly either Marquises or Dukes. Han Meng'er was able to kill every one before anyone else had a chance to.

“I remember this place... Turn at this stone, and we will be close to the pool. Swim down that pool, and there will be a path that leads us to the well.” Bai Wenxuan pointed at a strange rock as he spoke.

Not long after, Han Sen came across the pool that the man had mentioned. Han Sen led the way, and then, everyone dove in to reach the underwater passage.

Shortly after, Han Sen's head broke the water's surface inside a well. He hid there, but sneakily had a look around. He looked quite surprised by what he saw.

“A Nine-Life Cat?” Han Sen was very surprised. He hadn't expected to find a statue of the Nine-Life Cat there, as well.

Chapter 2219 - Strange Stone Hall

Chapter 2219 Strange Stone Hall

The small city was shaped into a simple square. The well was at the center of the city's plaza, and at the end of every long street radiating out from the city center, the city's walls were visible at the far ends.

Behind the plaza was a stone palace, and on both sides of the gates stood stone statues. On the left side was a Nine-Life Cat statue. Aside from it being bigger than an actual Nine-Life Cat, it looked exactly the same in all its features. It even gave off an identical feeling. It was creepily similar.

And on the right side of the gate was a statue of a warrior that was plated in armor. In addition to the armor, it wielded a bone knife. The warrior's face and hands, which weren't plated, were skeletal.

"This statue must be General Ghost Bone, but if this is his city, then he is the owner of this place. Why would his statue be near the gate like a guard, then?" Han Sen then had an idea, and his breath caught in his chest. "The statues for the Nine-Life Cat and General Ghost Bone are before the gates like guards. Does that mean the owner of the palace was actually the Sacred leader?"

Han Sen tried to think of other options, but he couldn't come up with any other figure in Sacred who might have used those two as guards.

Han Sen didn't know the exact nature of the Nine-Life Cat's association with Sacred, but General Ghost Bone was one of the ten generals. Surely only Sacred's leader could command a man like that to guard the gates.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to scan their surroundings. He couldn't detect any other creatures in the vicinity. Perhaps Inspector Edward had already managed to find what he had come for and then left.

Han Sen didn't want to take the risk of leaving the well just yet, however. The gate ahead was open. With it being ajar, it was hard not to suspect someone might be there. He had to be careful.

"You guys wait here; I will go and take a look." Han Sen looked at Huangfu Jing, who was beside him in the water, then he touched Little Invisible. After that, Han Sen disappeared. He climbed out of the well in secret.

Han Sen approached the palace, using his Dongxuan Aura to hide his presence completely.

Han Sen walked in front of the palace with great care. When he looked inside the palace, he was stunned.

Because the city wasn't that big, the palace was mostly comprised of one hall. From his vantage point, Han Sen could see everything in the hall. And curiously, there were many holes in the floor of the hall. They were like graves.

There were two people inside, and they wore badges that identified them as belonging to the Ice Blue Knights. They were resting atop a statue. After Han Sen saw what that upside-down statue depicted, he was even more surprised.

That statue looked exactly like the one he had been in the Human Emperor shelter. Han Sen thought the statue inside that palace would depict the Sacred leader, but oddly, it was actually a statue of the Human Emperor.

"No way. The Human Emperor came from Sacred? These timelines don't align. The Human Emperor was in the sanctuaries, and he had been there for many years. Sacred was already destroyed before he left the sanctuaries. So, how can his statue be here?" Han Sen

walked over to the door and looked inside the hall. Aside from the Human Emperor statue, there was nothing else. There were only some stone tables and stone chairs.

Including the Human Emperor statue, though, everything stone had been heavily damaged. At first, Han Sen could only see one half of the broken statue, as the other half was nearby.

Clearly, someone was looking for something in this hall. But whatever it was, they hadn't found it yet. If they had, two of them wouldn't have been guarding the area as they were.

Han Sen looked at those two Ice Blue Knights, and he noted that they were neither weak nor strong. They might have been Dukes, but they didn't belong to the Extreme King. One of them looked like Exploding Bear, while the other looked like a Dragon hybrid. He had the horns, but he didn't have the dragon wings.

"I say that Inspector Edward must be mistaken. If this was the holy place belonging to the Sacred leader, then how come we haven't found the relic that we're looking for?" asked the Fire Bear Duke with a sigh.

"If Inspector Edward says it is here, then here it is. Now, shut up and go back to work," the hybrid Dragon Duke said.

"I want to work, but I would like to know how to work," the Fire Bear Duke chuckled.

The hybrid Dragon Duke frowned and said, "Ice Blue Knight King didn't come back in time, so it was up to Inspector Edward to deal with them. Otherwise, the knight king would have spotted something fishy going on. Just wait a little while longer. Inspector Edward will soon contact us and tell us what to do."

At least Han Sen had learned that Inspector Edward hadn't yet found what he had come there for. Han Sen kept eavesdropping, but he didn't hear anything else about the holy place or the Sacred relic they were searching for.

He'd been able to confirm the presence of treasure, though.

Han Sen didn't enter the hall. He walked around the city first. Many of the places had been rummaged through, and many of the buildings had been toppled. The Inspector's knights must have been searching there for a long time, but they hadn't yet found what they had come for.

Han Sen wasn't good at finding things, so he wouldn't be able to find where it was hidden, either. If Inspector Edward couldn't find whatever it was, then Han Sen surely couldn't.

Back in the plaza, Han Sen looked again at the stone palace. He noticed there were no signs or plaques adorning it. The building was very roughly constructed, and there were no carvings or paintings upon its surface.

But judging from the statues around it, the palace shouldn't have been built too long ago. If Han Sen had to make a guess, he'd wager it was only around 10,000 years old.

Han Sen looked at the statues of General Ghost Bone and the Nine-Life Cat again. He confirmed that they were nothing special, and that they were indeed just statues. The materials for their construction had most likely come from the nearby mountains.

Han Sen was annoyed by his lack of progress, so he summoned his Purple-Eye Butterfly beast soul. His right eye turned purple as his pupil split into four sections. He looked at everything around the palace, and he even examined the two statues.

"Nothing... nothing." His eye analyzed everything, including the statue of the Human Emperor. They were all made of ordinary rocks, a material that was everywhere across Planet Ice Blue.

Han Sen kept looking around until something caught his attention.

Near the Human Emperor statue was a cracked stone tile. It looked like it was supposed to belong to a canopy that had once sat above the head of the Human Emperor statue. The stone tile was a chunk of that canopy.

The Human Emperor statue had been cut in half, and the canopy had broken as well. It collapsed near the statue, and some of it broke into pieces, whereas other sections remained intact.

When Han Sen scanned over the rubble, he saw that most of the stone fragments were ordinary chunks of rock. They were nothing special.

But Han Sen's eye couldn't analyze one of the stones.

Han Sen's eye was using a deified beast soul. If that deified power couldn't analyze a piece of rock, then that was an anomaly that Han Sen found very, very interesting.

Chapter 220 - Stealing the Stone Slab

Chapter 220 Stealing the Stone Slab

That stone tile was lying amidst the rubble, and in order to pull it out, Han Sen would have to remove the cluster of rocks that buried it. Unfortunately, the two Dukes were still present. It'd be impossible to retrieve the stone without disturbing them.

Han Sen tried to think of a way that he could grab the stone tile without drawing their attention.

Killing the two Dukes wouldn't be difficult for Han Sen, but if he wasted them, it'd alert Edward that someone had found the ruins. It would prompt the Inspector to investigate, at the very least.

After all, the only non-xenogeneic residents of that planet were the Ice Blue Knights. Edward's target would be someone from the base.

Han Sen's best bet was to steal the stone tile while avoiding drawing the guards' notice. It would save him a lot of trouble.

But that Fire Bear and hybrid Dragon maintained their position atop the statue. They were facing the direction of the tile, and so taking it would be impossible for now.

After thinking for a while, Han Sen abandoned the stone hall. He looked around the city and realized that he was currently in a desert with no creatures. There were no xenogeneics for Han Sen to lure their way.

After a while, Han Sen returned to the well and summoned Little Star. He put Little Invisible on Little Star's back, then asked the hidden Little Star to steal the tile.

Little Star could fetch things and move them through solid materials. He could just grab the stone tile through the rubble without attracting any attention.

Han Sen only had to distract the two Dukes long enough for Little Star to make the tile disappear. That way, there would be no trace left behind, as the rest of the stones wouldn't have been moved.

After Little Star entered, he phased into the pile of stone rubble, and while the two Dukes were looking away, he swallowed the stone tile and slipped away with it.

"Nice job!" Little Star and Little Invisible brought the stone tile back to him, and their success made Han Sen very happy. He tucked the stone tile into his pocket and took his companions with him to exit the city via the underwater channels beneath the well.

Han Sen returned to the area he was supposed to be patrolling, and then he placed Bai Wenxuan inside Destiny's Tower. He took Ji Qing with him to slay more xenogeneics, but while they were fighting, their recorder broke.

The content inside the recorder couldn't be deleted. They had filmed Bai Wenxuan, and so the device had to be destroyed.

Han Sen returned to the base to pick up another recorder, and things went well. No one was suspicious. The xenogeneics apparently had a habit of breaking recorders.

When everything was settled, Han Sen went to his room in the base to rest. He also took the time to research the stone tile he had retrieved.

The stone tile looked very ordinary. The slab itself was only around the size of a man's hand. There were no words or symbols on it. It had a slight curvature, sort of like a stone plate.

Han Sen used the Purple-Eye Butterfly lens to examine it, but he couldn't analyze its composition. He was unable to find out how it had been created.

Since he couldn't find out anything more that way, he put the stone plate away.

Han Sen gathered his team and readied himself to kill xenogeneics again, and in a stroke of luck, the knights ordered them to clear out Lava Valley.

The team that was previously in charge of clearing Lava Valley had the misfortune to encounter a fiery Duke monster in the Lava Sea. Due to the injuries they had sustained, they were no longer able to work that area, hence the need for another team to be sent in their stead.

Few teams wished to go there, due to the inherent dangers of the locale. But the other groups quickly began recommending Han Sen and his team.

Han Sen happily accepted the task, as he wanted to go there anyway. He hadn't expected things to work out this well, though. He didn't even have to think of an excuse for going there. Without saying much, Han Sen rallied his comrades and took them to Lava Valley. His enthusiasm made the officer who had given him the task quite confused.

The valley was as long and winding as a dragon, and it stretched into the distance beyond what their eyes could see. Lava bubbled and spurted all around them, flecks of molten material rising like steam. Fire-attuned xenogeneics were everywhere. Many bird xenogeneics flitted back and forth near the walls of the valley, trying to capture the fiery xenogeneics—such as the fire bugs—that came from the banks of the river.

Han Sen saw the Fire Crows. They were only a few centimeters long, but their red bodies flew so fast that it was hard to see that they actually had wings. They swirled around each other in a mass, like red clouds hovering over the valley floor.

The murders of Fire Crows swarmed and swirled over the lava river. They often swooped down to the surface of the lava stream and ate any fire bugs they could catch.

After the Fire Crows caught the fire bugs, they would return to their nests perched in the higher walls. There, they'd feed their baby Fire Crows.

The Fire Crows had advanced reproductive abilities. They could make babies every few months. If they didn't require such an extreme environment, their numbers would surely overtake the entire planet.

Ji Qing wished to show off. Upon seeing a swarm of Fire Crows, she drew her weapon and rushed towards them.

Han Sen didn't hold back, either, as he immediately sent a rocket toward the Fire Crows.

"Xenogeneic Viscount Finger Fire Crow killed. Xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Finger Fire Crow beast soul."

Han Sen never got tired of hearing that announcement. He quickly went to check what sort of beast soul he had gotten.

Viscount beast soul Finger Fire Crow: Halo-type

Han Sen froze. Halo beast souls were rare, but what he really wanted was a weapon.

Han Sen summoned the Finger Fire Crow beast soul, and a flaming halo appeared around his feet. It was like there was a fiery bird circling around his legs. His body looked red.

When Han Sen attacked, his attacks would deal fire damage.

“A ring that deals fire damage. Hmm, it’s a shame there’s only one of them.” Han Sen felt depressed. Combining the Sun Raven beast soul with that would be a waste.

Luckily, there were many types of fiery birds occupying Lava Valley. Han Sen had to look for a more suitable target. If he was unable to find one that was suitable, he would have to think about settling for the Fire Crow.

While Han Sen began to work his way across Lava Valley, slaying xenogeneics as he went, a naked man with blonde hair was headed for Ghost Bone Town. He was smiling, and his body looked like Apollo’s. He was one of the Extreme Kings.

“Mister Edward.” The Fire Bear Duke and the hybrid Dragon saw the Extreme King man approaching. They bowed very respectfully to him.

Edward nodded. He looked around the hall, then stopped near the stone rubble and frowned. “Have you moved anything in the hall?”

The two looked very frightened, and so they said, “We have been following your orders exactly. We haven’t moved from that statue since you ordered us there, nor have we moved anything in the hall.”

Edward nodded and asked, “Have you seen anything strange around?”

“Nothing has been strange,” the two said after a moment of thought.

Edward looked at the rubble. He thought for a while, then told the two guards to remain on the statue. He turned and left Ghost Bone Town.

Chapter 2221 - 1 Lava Valley

Chapter 2221 Lava Valley

After Edward returned to the Ice Blue Knights, he went to the information room. He perused the records of the various knight teams. After speeding through them, he frowned. He looked over to the information manager and said, “These are all the videos recorded over the past month?”

“Yes, inspector,” the information manager politely answered.

After a brief pause, Edward asked, “Did any teams bring in damaged recorders and ask for new ones?”

“There were four teams over the past month, yes,” the information manager answered, after glancing over his logs.

“Were any of those incidents reported in the last two weeks?” Edward asked before the manager had even finished speaking.

“In the past two weeks, two teams had their recorder replaced: the 79th and the 354th teams. Those teams are led by John and Han Sen, respectively. Their members are...” The manager quickly rattled off the member records that he had on file.

“The 354th team? Is that the new team the captain brought here?” Edward sounded like he was asking, but it was safe to say it was a rhetorical question. He stared at the information on the 354th team intently.

“Yes, Mister Inspector. This team is special. Although they are a back-up team, they aren’t on the list of back-up knights. They are Mister White’s private guards,” the manager said.

“Mister White’s guards?” Edward asked, while perusing the information. An odd expression crossed his face as he said, “He is Knife Queen’s student. That is interesting.”

Han Sen was still clearing Lava Valley, but there were far too many xenogeneics there, and there was no way that his team could take them all. Han Sen had been sent there to film, more than anything. If the xenogeneics didn’t actively threaten his team, then they usually left the creatures alone.

Han Sen followed the Lava Valley’s meandering path, searching for Duke xenogeneics. None of the others mattered.

Han Sen told Bao’er to focus on filming the creatures that occupied the lava river, and only turn the camera on them when they slew ordinary xenogeneics. He didn’t want the camera watching when they were killing Dukes.

It was a shame Han Sen had yet to find the beast soul he was looking for. He had killed three Dukes over the past two days, and not one had yielded him a beast soul.

“Be careful! Fall back,” Han Sen said quickly, his eyes becoming alert. He was gazing into the lava river, where a large shadow had appeared. A ten-meter-long black spine rose out of the river, but Han Sen knew that what he could see was only a small portion of the actual creature.

Everyone looked at the lava river. The shadow was swimming deeper into the valley, and it showed no indication of actually leaving the lava stream. Even so, all the fire xenogeneics around carefully stayed away from its passing. Even the bird xenogeneics flew away and hid inside their little cave nests. The valley had suddenly become so quiet that only the frothing bubbles of lava could be heard.

When that shadow left the vicinity, all the xenogeneics came back out.

“A King class xenogeneic?” Ji Qing asked.

“Probably.” Han Sen nodded.

He and his people continued their advance. They eventually reached a dark spot on the lava river, where the stream of lava had darkened to a deep red. There were some birds there that looked like cranes. They had white feathers and red heads. Han Sen smiled at the sight of them.

But there were a great many of those red cranes present. There had to be at least one thousand of them, and the weakest of them were Earls. Some of them were Marquises, and others even Dukes.

“I wonder what beast souls these things give.” Han Sen instructed Bao'er to film elsewhere. He and the team started killing the red cranes.

They were a few thousand meters away from the red cranes when the red cranes finally noticed their approach. Flames burst to life on the birds' heads, then leapt over their entire bodies. They all squawked, and they raced towards Han Sen like a barrage of missiles.

Han Sen's bullets and Han Meng'er's arrows engaged the cranes as they came, but when they took down the first crane, it exploded in the air. Fire gushed out of the bird's corpse, scorching the land around it.

“Oh no! These cranes are kamikaze pilots! Summon the Bai Sema!” Han Sen shouted.

Han Meng'er summoned the blue Demon Bug King Bai Sema, and many burning red cranes rammed into it. They started exploding against its surface like suns.

A thousand red cranes came against the Bai Sema like grenades. The scene was incredible to witness. It was like an endless stream of fireballs were coming to strike the Bai Sema, as great walls of fire swept out and burned everything.

“These guys really don’t want to live.” Han Sen watched as the cranes continued to divebomb the shield, hate in their beady eyes. The temperament of the cranes was obviously very bad.

Thankfully, Han Sen’s group had the Demon Bug King Bai Sema there for protection. None of their current enemies, even the Dukes, would get through that shield.

There were a thousand red cranes there, and it took around ten minutes for all of them to kill themselves on the surface of the Bai Sema. None of them were left alive, and they were all swiftly turned to cinders. Han Sen wondered how they had managed to survive as long as they had.

The other xenogeneics in the area had all fled in fear of the crazed red cranes. One xenogeneic flew out of the lava, though, without any fear of the red cranes. It glided slowly across the lava river, coming over to Han Sen without haste.

The xenogeneic that had emerged from the lava looked like a gold peacock. Its body was composed of burning lava, and as it flew, the gold lava dripped off of it. Each drop hit the ground like a golden firework before turning into dust.

When it had drawn near the Demon Bug King Bai Sema, the peacock xenogeneic opened its mouth to spew out lava. The golden liquid soon coated the entire Demon Bug King Bai Sema. The Bai Sema was inside its lava, but the liquid wasn’t hot enough to get through the shield’s protection.

“Is that a mutant Duke xenogeneic?” Han Sen was surprised as he looked at that lava peacock. He looked upon it in delight.

“Open the Bai Sema and let me go kill it.” Han Sen drew his Ghost Teeth Knife and ran out of the shield’s safety. He slashed towards the lava peacock, and the dark purple knife air looked like it would be driven straight through the lava foe.

As the demonic knife came toward it, the lava peacock spewed lava even more recklessly, sending fountains of the molten rock up into the air. It did manage to melt Han Sen’s knife airs, which surprised him.

Han Sen moved like a ghost, slashing with soft knife airs from his Ghost Teeth Knife, but his attacks didn’t seem to be working on the peacock.

As he was trying to kill the lava peacock, the bird flapped its wings. Then it vanished. It moved too quickly for Han Sen to track and attack it with his knife silks.

“This thing is... unexpectedly fast.” Han Sen frowned.

Chapter 2222 - Gold Fire Peacock

Chapter 2222 Gold Fire Peacock

Han Sen flapped his dragon wings and flew behind the lava peacock. He slashed as quickly as he could, but the lava peacock was still able to avoid each strike.

“I do not believe I cannot kill you!” Han Sen dodged the lava peacock’s squirting of lava and thrust his Ghost Teeth Knife forward, firing a knife silk at the lava peacock, but the peacock managed to dodge the knife silk net easily, and it did not even come into contact with its body.

Han Sen put his Ghost Teeth Knife away and drew his Spell pistols instead. He fired at the peacock like mad, but the gold peacock was able to dodge each bullet, leaving a trail of gold dust in its wake. No matter how Han Sen tried to attack the peacock, he couldn’t hit it.

While the lava peacock fought Han Sen, Han Meng’er pulled the string of her bow and fired an arrow.

The peacock dodged Han Sen’s pistol attacks, but as it did so, it put itself into a more difficult position. Han Meng’er’s arrow was on a collision course with the peacock as a result, but all of a sudden, the peacock flapped its wings. It made a strange curvature in the fabric of space as if to twist the dimension. By doing so, it managed to evade Han Meng’er’s arrow.

“So strong!” Han Sen was surprised, but Han Meng’er just frowned.

Bzzt!

Huangfu Jing teleported her body behind the lava peacock and readied herself to throw a punch into its back, but the peacock waved its feathers and dodged her attack, too.

Ji Qing was clutching her Duke class Galactic Shrimp sword. She swung a few swordlights at the peacock, but it was able to dodge them, too.

Han Sen and the others were all fighting the lava peacock together, but none of them were able to brush or ruffle a single hair of the creature. The peacock was like a flame that kept changing in the dance of its ripples. It kept flying around in a twisted way through the distortion of space. The lava lashed about all over the place, prompting Han Sen to fall back a touch.

Pang!

Han Sen and Huangfu Jing battered their Jade Drum, and it sent two strong sonic shockwaves out. It hit the lava peacock, but it just made the lava hotter. The shockwave only managed to knock back some of the lava splashes. After all, it was only a Duke class Jade Drum. Its sonic powers would not be enough to damage the mutant Duke beast.

“Let me do it!” Han Yan shouted. She was holding a Marquise Galactic Shrimp Sword. Her body gleamed with a white light, and her hair became long. She looked as if there were a god looking directly after her.

Han Yan slashed at the lava peacock, unleashing an invisible swordlight. At the same time as this, the peacock’s body was hit. It made it spill more lava.

The Falsified-Sky Sutra worked to deliver an absolute hit as it ought to have. Han Sen and the others could not follow and keep up with the insane speed of the lava peacock, and while Han Yan couldn’t either, she didn’t have to. When the swordlight was unleashed, it would assuredly strike the peacock.

Han Yan kept swinging her sword, making many invisible swordlights come raging at the lava peacock for surefire hits. The lava it carried kept squirting around.

But while she was indeed delivering hits, her strikes were not very effective. After all, Han Yan was only an Earl. Even though she had a super god body and her Falsified-Sky Sutra equipped, going up against a Duke, it would still never be enough.

“Zero!” Han Sen, upon seeing the Falsified-Sky Sutra prove effective, thought about Zero. She was a Marquise, and she possessed the same power.

Zero heard Han Sen’s command and used her purple eyes and drew out the Bone Knife. That lava peacock wished to melt the Bone Knife by firing a stream of lava at it, but then the Bone Knife disappeared. When it reappeared, it was pierced into the peacock’s chest.

Blergh!

The peacock coughed up a bucket of blood that looked like lava. This time, their foe had been injured. Zero’s body then took off flying into the sky in a nifty retrieval of her Bone Knife. She flew down past the peacock that wished to now leap into the lava and heal, and sliced open the creature’s chest. A burning flame with gold blood began to spill out from the lesion. It made the peacock freeze in its spot in the air.

Han Sen kept firing at the heavily injured lava peacock. Every single bullet struck its body, and the powers of Break Six Skies were unloaded. It resulted in the peacock being blown to bits.

“Xenogeneic Duke hunted. Gold Fire Peacock: xenogeneic gene found. Obtained Gold Fire Peacock beast soul.”

Han Sen was shocked. He did not expect to kill the Gold Fire Peacock as quickly as that. It was not a mutant xenogeneic, and while it was revealed to be just an ordinary Duke, it was certainly fast.

Han Sen, hearing that he had obtained a beast soul, was very happy. He quickly had a look at what sort of beast soul it was.

Duke class beast soul Gold Fire Peacock: Flying-type.

Han Sen's heart stopped. A gold lava-looking set of peacock wings appeared behind Han Sen. A slight touch could make Han Sen travel so far and so fast. Whenever he sped up, he could unleash a stream of fire that could twist the fabric of space in its vicinity.

"A flying beast soul is good, but I already have my dragon wings. I do not need this beast soul." Han Sen let out a sigh, and then he gave the Gold Fire Peacock beast soul to Han Yan. Because she was only an Earl, her safety could be more easily assured with the Gold Fire Peacock beast soul.

Han Sen kept looking for more creatures to hunt, and although he had managed to collect a few fire element bird beast souls, none were of the weapon type he so much desired.

"Are fire weapon beast souls that difficult to procure?" Han Sen felt depressed. Lava Valley had many fire bird xenogeneics. He knew what kind of beast soul they would offer, but none were his desired weapon.

It was almost time for him to go back, so Han Sen decided to retreat. He returned to the base, hoping to go further next time and see what he could get then.

"Han Sen, it is good that you have returned! Your team will be the recipient of a new addition." After returning to base, Han Sen was called over by Ice Blue Knight King.

"Did we not have an agreement saying you can't take anyone away?" Han Sen frowned.

"Of course I remember. We are not taking your people away. You didn't say we could not add members to your team, though. I have good faith in you, and so I have found your team a powerful ally that will benefit you and the others." Ice Blue Knight King smiled while he spoke.

“Can I reject the addition?” Han Sen had a wry smile.

“No, this is an order.” Ice Blue Knight King spoke with absolute certainty.

While Han Sen wished to say something more, a woman arrived. She walked in front of Ice Blue Knight King, bowed, and said, “Mister Knight, greetings from Bai Wei.”

Han Sen, upon seeing the woman, was given a shock. That was the Extreme King woman he had encountered in Narrow Moon. Han Sen had stolen the Destroyed Bible from her.

Chapter 2223 - Queen Bai Wei

Chapter 2223 Queen Bai Wei

“Knight King, the new member you are telling us about is her?” Han Sen looked at Bai Wei strangely.

“Yes, Bai Wei is the latest addition to your team. Please co-operate with her.” Ice Blue Knight King smiled.

“Knight King, if there is naught else to discuss, I will return and prepare,” Bai Wei coldly said.

“Go.” Ice Blue Knight King nodded.

Bai Wei coldly departed the room. Meanwhile, Han Sen feigned sadness as he spoke again to Ice Blue Knight King. “Knight King, did you see that? She does not even show you respect. How am I supposed to control someone like that? You should give her to another group.”

Ice Blue Knight King touched Han Sen’s shoulder before sitting down. He poured out some tea and told Han Sen to take a seat and join him. Han Sen knew Ice Blue Knight King had something to tell him, so he obliged and sat down.

Ice Blue Knight King had a sip of his tea and said, “I am not giving her to your team for the purpose of control. She will be with you because I wish for you to protect her.”

“Who is she?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“She is Queen Bai Wei. You might not have heard of her name before, but you must surely know what it implies,” Ice Blue Knight King said.

“A daughter of one of the Extreme King’s kings?” Han Sen immediately understood why she had been so cocky. If she was a daughter of an Extreme King king, then she had what it took to behave the way she did.

“She has made mistakes, so a king seeks to punish her by sending her here. But the king also wishes for her to practice more. While that must be done, I cannot afford anything ill to befall her, so you must ensure she remains protected. If something happens to her, you and I will both be killed.” Ice Blue Knight King smiled.

“Why don’t you find a high-level knight to look after her, then? I doubt there is much I can do to protect her.” Han Sen had a wry smile, and he thought the task was a bad one to receive.

“If there was a King class fellow protecting her, she would not have the opportunity to practice. Plus, she is full of pride. She would not allow that.” Ice Blue Knight King let out a sigh.

“The Ice Blue Knights have many backup teams. Surely you need not rely on outsiders like us. Don’t you think it’s dangerous to task outsiders with such an important responsibility?” Han Sen looked at Ice Blue Knight King as he spoke.

Ice Blue Knight King looked back at Han Sen, and then he spoke in a strange tone of voice. “Han Sen, do you know who I trust the most out of the Ice Blue Knights?”

“Of course I do. Your subordinates,” Han Sen said.

Ice Blue Knight King shook his head and resumed his gaze on Han Sen. He told him, “It is you. I trust you the most.”

“You have got to be kidding me. I have only just met you...” Before Han Sen could finish speaking, Ice Blue Knight King stopped him.

“Please don’t think I’m actually joking about this. You have never been in my position. You would not understand the reasons for me only being able to trust you. And so, I am letting you look after Queen Bai Wei. If she lives, you live. If she dies, you die. You are a smart boy, so I believe you know what to do.” Ice Blue Knight King patted Han Sen on the shoulder and then left the office.

Han Sen did not want to be burdened with the troubles of other people like that, but Ice Blue Knight King had made it quite clear that his problems did not solely rely on renegade xenogeneics. There were troubles stemming from the internal affairs of the Ice Blue Knights.

But Ice Blue Knight King, after stressing the need for Han Sen to do that which was bidden of him, had Han Sen forfeit reluctance and accept the task.

Han Sen kept thinking all the while he walked back to his room. His heart jumped, and his pupils shrunk when he neared there. All the hairs on his body stood on end.

No scary power attacked him, and neither did a foreign presence, but Han Sen felt as if he was being watched by a snake. He felt as if he were in danger all of a sudden.

Han Sen looked forward, and there he saw a slender body approaching from up ahead.

That should have been a pure Extreme King man, but his presence was hidden. Being unable to determine his level, the man looked like the average person.

The delicate face of the man was like a jade sculpture that had been meticulously crafted by the hands of a genuine master. His blonde hair was smart, and the face carried eyes as deep as lakes that could reflect the world and people they looked upon. It looked nice.

He was a shockingly perfect looking man. While he seemed very pleasant, Han Sen couldn’t help but internally scream at the potential for danger in his proximity.

Han Sen walked close to the man, and the man stared at Han Sen. Just as they were about to pass each other, the man stopped and said coldly, “Have you seen the secret held by the stone plate?”

“What did you say?” Han Sen was shocked. He stopped and looked at him.

The man smiled at Han Sen, and to a man like Han Sen, that smile was as warm as the sun. It could melt the coldest blocks of ice, and if he was speaking to a woman, that woman would do anything he commanded her to do.

Han Sen did not say anything. The man merely smiled and walked past Han Sen.

“Edward.” Han Sen did not look at the man. He just kept going. He walked straight to his room. He had never seen that man before, but he was quick to understand that it was Inspector Edward.

“It seems as if he knows I am the one that took the stone plate. What an annoying and dangerous guy. If he is an inspector, though, then that means he should be a King,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Edward walked into a room. There was an Ice Blue Knight there that was looking at a camera recording. The video was playing the encounter between Han Sen and Edward.

“His reactions are natural. It doesn’t look as if he is pretending. Perhaps we are wrong,” the Ice Blue Knight said.

Edward looked at the video and laughed like spring sunshine. “We are right, actually. He is the one that took the stone plate.”

“Why?” The Ice Blue Knight gazed at Edward with suspicion.

“He behaved too naturally when he saw me. Not many Marquises can remain that natural upon seeing me. The more natural they are, the more suspicious they are.” Edward stared at

Han Sen's face on the screen. I did not know Knife Queen had selected such an interesting student.

"Should we move?" The Ice Blue Knight did not proclaim his thoughts on Edward's assessment, so he posed the question.

"No. Ice Blue Knight King and Mister White are still here. We cannot fight while they are here." Edward laughed. "But these are the systems of chaos, and so it is not as if he could run. He is interesting, but he is just a Marquise. Therefore, he is weak.

"Mister Inspector, do you think he is one of Mister White's people?" The Ice Blue Knight asked.

"No. If he was, then Mister White would be the one with the item right now. Do you think Mister White would still stay with the knights and provide us the opportunity to get it back?" Edward looked at Han Sen's face with interest. "This guy is funny. If he took the relic, we must get the relic back before the other knights find out. Otherwise, it'll be annoying."

Chapter 2224 - Educating a Noob

Chapter 2224 Educating a Noob

After returning to his room, Han Sen called out to Little Angel. He told her and the rest of his companions to be careful and to not venture out alone anymore.

“Is Edward really that scary? If he does not dare come here and steal the item, what do we have to be afraid of?” Ji Qing looked rather confused.

“It’s the fact that he does not come and steal the item that is most scary. But regardless, before this matter is sorted out, no one should be going off on their own.” Han Sen spoke with gravitas.

The next morning, Han Sen brought his team back to Lava Valley to continue their search. But this time, he had no choice but to bring Bai Wei with him. It meant the task at hand would be more unpredictable with a factor of unknowns.

Fortunately, Bai Wei was not one to talk much. All she did was follow them, behaving as if she hadn’t the slightest concern for what was going on.

They had only just arrived in the region of Lava Valley when Bai Wei stepped forward and ahead of Han Sen. “From now on, I will be the leader of this team,” Bai Wei said in a very commanding tone to Han Sen.

“Why?” Han Sen looked as if he wanted to burst out laughing at her.

“You should familiarize yourself with my identity,” Bai Wei said coldly.

“What identity? I only know you are the biggest noob of this team, and you are the least qualified to be a leader amongst us.” Han Sen laughed at her and didn’t say anything that suggested he knew anything about her.

While pretending to be unaware of her identity and title, Han Sen was free to treat her like a noob. If he made it clear that he knew who she was, then that would make it look like he was just bullying her. There was a difference.

Bai Wei was stunned by the rebuttal. She looked at Han Sen and nodded. “Okay. In that case, I—as a noob—will challenge you. If you lose, I will become the leader of this team. You and them will then have no choice but to obey me.”

“No.” Han Sen rejected her proposal.

“Are you scared?” Bai Wei looked at Han Sen coldly.

“You are the weakest in the team, whereas I am the captain. I am the strongest that exists here. If you want to challenge me, I would have to see you beat my companions first.” Han Sen pointed to Han Meng’er and the others.

“Sure. Bring them all on,” Bai Wei said coldly. She was not very fond of what Han Sen had said, though.

“A noob is a noob. A noob doesn’t know who the boss is.” Han Sen sighed, and then he turned to Han Meng’er. “Meng’er, teach this noob how to respect her superior. Don’t hit her too hard, though. We don’t want to kill her.”

Bai Wei, upon hearing what Han Sen had said, felt mad, but she remained the same on her exterior and just coldly laughed. “You won’t dare fight me yourself, so instead you get a woman to help you?”

“Your imagination is far too wild. This is my daughter. If you can beat her, then you are free to challenge me.” Han Sen laughed.

Han Meng'er, after hearing Han Sen, stepped forward and out of the group. She walked in front of Bai Wei.

Bai Wei did not care about Han Meng'er, and neither did she care much for Han Sen. She thought Han Sen barely had the power to put up any kind of a fight against her. She believed her opponent was a meager subordinate of Han Sen, and with her looking as young as she did, she did not think there was anything to worry about.

When Han Meng'er pulled the string of her bow, Bai Wei looked dim. Her whole body took on the image of a fighting leopard. She stared right at Han Meng'er, no longer with a look of disdain and underestimation.

Bai Wei was cocky, but she wasn't dumb. In fact, she was a very smart individual, and as soon as Han Meng'er pulled the string of her bow, she felt threatened, so she gathered up might in her fists.

Han Meng'er cared nothing for Bai Wei's reactions. She merely pulled back her string the farthest it could go, and when she let her finger go, the arrow flew quickly before Bai Wei's face.

Bai Wei looked cold and threw a punch toward the black arrow. It was the Extreme King's Final Punch. It was in the top five strongest fist skills in the universe. The punch exploded from her hands, and she could have easily sundered an entire mountain if she were to hit one.

Seeing that it was going to collide with Bai Wei's fist, the arrow suddenly disappeared from Bai Wei's vision, and when it reappeared, it was piercing her belly. Bai Wei's face remained unchanged. When her body staggered back, her fist became incredibly hard to hit

the arrow. The whole action was performed very smoothly, and there wasn't a moment of hesitation or nervousness.

Boom!

A black sun rose where she stood, and Bai Wei actually ended up getting blasted away. Her armor was broken, and some of her hair was singed. Only the hair underneath her helmet was saved from burning. She would have been made bald otherwise.

Bai Wei's face changed. A fire of golden light suddenly wrapped her entire body, so the explosion did not destroy her armor completely. But even so, blood dripped from the corner of her lips, and that meant she was injured.

Bai Wei never would have thought that an arrow fired by someone from a backup team could be as strong as that. Not even the Extreme King's Final Punch was as strong as that arrow. She really couldn't believe what had just occurred, but it really was the truth, and Bai Wei had lost her advantage. Han Meng'er then plucked the string of her bow over and over. Arrows flashed forward like thunderbolts.

Bai Wei was suppressed by the next few arrows, and there was no chance of her closing the gap with Han Meng'er. The geno arts of an Extreme King were incredibly strong, and yet Bai Wei's Extreme King Final Punch was a little weaker than Han Meng'er's Break Six Skies and Destroyed Bible fueled arrows.

She was not weak enough to get wrecked, though. Han Meng'er's arrow kept Bai Wei on the disadvantage, but she was not losing. She was strong, and very few Marquises would be able to defeat her.

"Enough." Han Sen signaled for Han Meng'er to fall back.

"There is no winner yet!" Bai Wei looked at Han Sen.

Han Sen laughed and said, "You lost! You forced yourself to use a geno art and spend ten times the amount of power Han Meng'er used. Even so, you were unable to resist the firing

of those arrows. It might be a tie right now, but sooner or later you're going to lose. This is a competition, remember? It is not a deathmatch, so there is no need for us to continue."

Bai Wei could not say anything. What Han Sen had told her was correct, so she couldn't deny it.

"If you cannot beat my daughter, then practice over the next few years. Do that, and maybe I'll give you opportunity to challenge me." Han Sen spoke clearly without hiding anything.

Han Sen deliberately crushed Bai Wei so he could maintain his leadership of the group. If Bai Wei was to lead, Han Sen would have been unable to hunt the beast souls the way he wished to.

"Just wait! I will beat both you and her," Bai Wei said coldly. She did not continue her insistence on being leader.

Bai Wei was obviously not as calm as she looked, though. She looked at Han Meng'er with a complicated look. Then she looked at Han Sen. She could not believe that cold looking lady that was equipped with a bow was Han Sen's daughter.

Chapter 2225 - Extortion

Chapter 2225 Extortion

Outside of the Ice Blue system, Night River King was in the middle of slaying a bunch of xenogeneics that were planning to invade. His face turned pale before long, and he was left gasping.

After he was forced into the Ice Blue Knights, Night River King had been forced into the frontline ranks to be the first vanguard against any xenogeneic enclaves that wished to invade the system. This engagement, however, had a few too many xenogeneics to deal with. Even Kings like him were left exhausted after the fight, and with how it had been each and every day, he couldn't stand how things were working out for him.

“Han Sen is an asshole! If I ever get the opportunity to, I'm going to kill him.” Night River King quietly cursed his nemesis.

“Who is here!” Night River King looked down a hallway due to being alerted.

“You want to kill Han Sen? I will give you the chance you seek.” A man approached him with a smile.

“Mister Inspector, what do you mean?” Night River King, upon seeing Edward, was surprised. It made him produce a large frown.

Edward came before Night River King and said, “Han Sen took something that belongs to me, but Ice Blue Knight King and Mister White is around. As a result, I cannot go and kill him by myself. If you are of the mind to kill Han Sen, too, then we can co-operate. I will give you the exact opportunity you need to kill him.”

Night River King lifted his lips and said, “You must be joking. These are the Ice Blue Knights. If you have someone you don’t dare kill, why would I take that risk? And on top of that, I am just a conscripted knight.”

Edward smiled and said, “Over the next two days, I will be exploring a new system alongside Mister White and Ice Blue Knight King. I can have you sent to Planet Ice Blue, and if your kill is clean enough, I can ensure no one ever finds out you were in the area. You have to retrieve one item for me, however. After that, I can also have you work by my side. You know, Ice Blue Knight King put you out here on behalf of Han Sen. It was to please him, but you don’t deserve such treatment at all.”

Night River King’s face cycled through a variety of different expressions. He looked at Edward, not sure whether or not he would used and discarded once Edward had gained what he was looking for.

Edward sighed. He looked at Night River King. “You don’t have to do it, but you are already in Mister White and Ice Blue Knight King’s bad books. And now you’re rejecting me and my fix? Oh, your fate worries me so much.”

Night River King’s heart kept jumping. The Ice Blue Knights had three key figures. There was Ice Blue Knight King, Edward, and Mister White.

Ice Blue Knight King and Mister White stood on Han Sen’s side. If Night River King offended Edward, it would be difficult for him to foresee how he would survive the duration of his service in the Ice Blue Knights. He would be treated as little more as cannon fodder. He’d be expendable.

“Mister Inspector, it is not that I don’t want to kill Han Sen. In fact, I would like to skin him alive. The thing is, it’s that I actually cannot kill him. He has a very powerful shield treasure that not even my power can break,” Night River King said while lowering his head.

“Yes, I have heard about that. But don’t you worry; I have a little something prepared for you.” Edward, after saying that, gave Night River King something. “Take this with you. I assure you that it will enable you to break Han Sen’s shield treasure. Without his shield, you will surely be able to kill him with ease. But make sure your kill is clean. If it isn’t, then there is no way I can assure your survival.”

Night River King was holding a metal figure that was around the size of a hand. He kept wondering whether or not Edward was seeking to use him and then silence him when all was said and done.

Edward seemed to know what Night River King was thinking, though, so he coldly said, “If it wasn’t for Ice Blue Knight King and Mister White keeping an eye on my people, I wouldn’t be asking this of you. But by drawing them away with me, I am giving you the only window of opportunity you are likely to get. You just have to remember to get that item for me. If you don’t, I will kill you.”

Night River King gritted his teeth and bowed. “Do not worry, Inspector. If Han Sen has the item with him, then I will surely bring it back to you.”

“Be prepared. In a few days, people will come to pick you up. Remember, you will only have one chance at this. Make it swift and clean, and for the love of all, do not leave a trace! If you leave incriminating evidence, no one will be there to back you up.” Edward patted Night River King on the shoulder, and he prepared his defense work.

“Mister Edward, why are you asking an outsider to do this for you? What if he takes this item for himself?” The pilot of the vessel asked after Edward returned to his ship.

Edward laughed and answered, “Night River King is smart. He will keep that item for himself as a trump card that will enable him to live. He will probably take it to Ice Blue Knight King and Mister White in the hopes of living.”

“Then you’re still using him?” The Ice Blue Knight asked in obvious confusion.

“It does not matter. He has no choice.” Edward squinted with his eyes as he spoke. “With Night River King’s suspicious personality, he will do the kill prettily. Including Han Sen, everyone in his team will die. Even Queen Bai Wei.”

“Queen Bai Wei is in Han Sen’s team?” The Ice Blue Knight’s face changed, and then he immediately understood Edward. “Night River King knows he is going to be killing a queen? He knows going to Ice Blue Knight King won’t work? It will be death for him to admit the crime, so he will have to come running to you? And Ice Blue Knight King and Mister White will suffer because of Queen Bai Wei’s death? They won’t be able to take care of anything.”

Han Sen’s team followed the way through Lava Valley. They had cleaned the early regions once already, so their going was quick and unhindered.

Bai Wei was following Han Sen, but she remained very quiet. She slowly watched Han Sen and Han Meng’er, eager to learn of their powers.

But on that trail, there was no opportunity for them to fight, and that disappointed her expectant desires.

Seeing Han Sen continue to move, Bai Wei looked hesitant to speak, but after a while, she had to say, “Captain, I am leaving the group for a while.”

“No, you are in my team. Listen to me: you are not allowed to go off on your own.” Han Sen did not beat around the bush.

If Bai Wei went off on her own and something bad happened to her, Han Sen and Ice Blue Knight King would be doomed. There was no chance he’d let her wander off alone.

“In that case, why don’t you guys come with me?” Bai Wei said coldly.

“I told you; I am the captain. We go where I say we go.” Han Sen frowned.

“Go together, or I go alone. The choice is yours to make.” Bai Wei looked indifferent and just as boorish as before.

“Where are you looking to go?” Seeing Bai Wei was insistent on going someplace, Han Sen at least had to ask her this.

“The nest of an Undying Bird,” Bai Wei said coldly.

Chapter 2226 - Undying Bird Nes

Chapter 2226 Undying Bird Nes

“What is the level of this Undying Bird?” Han Sen asked with a frown. The name of the beast didn’t sound like one that would bode well.

“Deified.” Bai Wei did not hesitate to give him an answer.

Han Sen licked his lips, looked at her, and said, “Do you have any idea what you’re talking about? You’re on the hunt for a deified xenogeneic? Doing something like that will get you killed. Even a guy like me will get killed going up against a foe like that.”

“If you are afraid, you do not have to go.” Bai Wei changed her course and started flying toward a river that went beneath a cliff.

“Is this woman stupid?” Han Sen had to bring his team and follow her. But Han Sen did not think she was flat-out stupid. He was certain she wouldn’t be so willing to throw her life away in a pursuit like this.

It was Bai Wei’s first time in Lava Valley, but she knew about the Undying Bird. That at least meant she had come prepared. Her punishment of being sent to Planet Ice Blue probably had something to do with the Undying Bird.

So Han Sen quickly followed. Han Sen wanted to know what Bai Wei was up to. Otherwise, he’d just tie her up and drag her along with him.

Bai Wei looked as if she were familiar with the location, and after she got close to the lava river, she flew in a following of its way. She went toward a cave that had lava flowing out of it and flew right into it.

Han Sen and his companions entered the cave, too. The entire cave was filled up with lava, so they had to fly over it.

“Even if you are this intent on going, you should at least explain what this endeavor is all about.” Han Sen, as he followed Bai Wei, resumed conversation.

Bai Wei just ignored him. She continued flying the way she wished to. The cave didn't have any other fire xenogeneics occupying it. Strangely, it was entirely clear. Aside from the burning hot lava, there was nothing else there.

Bai Wei was quiet, and she flew in a course that took them over half a day. All of a sudden, however, an explosion sounded. Han Sen looked in the direction of the chaotic acoustics, and he saw a cave open up. It was like a giant underworld had presented itself. The lava moved to drop down a cliff that was ahead of them. It became a lava waterfall, and it looked very strange.

After they flew out of the cave, they saw that the underworld was gold and red. Lava was everywhere. It was like a sea of lava. Across the large sea of lava was a black mountain. There were lots of green plants growing across it, and it looked rather amazing to behold.

Bai Wei flew toward the island across the lava sea without hesitation, but now she was flying at a much slower pace. It was evident that she was worried about something.

Han Sen let Ji Qing, Han Yan, and Huangfu Jing sit atop Little Star's back. Little Star was able to lead. If there were danger, and the Bai Sema was unable to be used, Little Star's power would be sufficient in saving their lives.

Wahlaa!

Somewhere on that lava sea, an explosion occurred. The lava was tossed about like a spring bursting out of the ground. Something black and red emerged, and it was headed straight for Bai Wei.

Bai Wei's face did not change, and she threw a punch at the black and red shadow. There was another explosion as the lava on its body spread out. She punched it and had the creature falling back ten meters down into the lava.

Han Sen, upon a clearer look, noticed how the monster resembled a crocodile. Its body was black like charcoal, but some parts of it were red like the lava.

Han Sen looked around, and he saw many more of the charcoal-like shadows. They were like burnt wood, and many of them were coming forward to amass there.

Wahlaa! Wahlaa!

Many three-meter long crocodiles emerged from the lava. They were all headed for Bai Wei and Han Sen.

Han Sen summoned his Spell pistols. He fired bullets at the lava crocodiles while Han Meng'er fired her black arrows at the same fiends.

Pang! Pang! Pang! Pang!

Many of the lava crocodiles were killed by the bullets and black arrows. Their lava-looking bodies shattered into bits and scattered all around. They were like clumps of lava disintegrating back into the sea of lava. But Han Sen did not hear a hunting accomplished announcement. The broken crocodiles fell into the lava and became perfect again, and then they resumed their assault.

Bai Wei kept killing the lava crocodiles as she made her way to the island. She did not plan on stopping, and it was clear that she knew the crocodiles were unable to be killed.

Han Sen saw what she was doing, so he stopped killing the lava crocodiles. He allowed Han Meng'er to summon her blue Demon Bug King Bai Sema. It was able to protect everyone, so they all headed for the island in haste.

Bai Wei was sprinting forward when she suddenly saw the shield of Han Sen's people appear right next to her. The lava crocodiles were launching themselves against the shield, and as that happened, they simply hit the surface and fell away.

Han Sen was not planning on protecting her with the shield, though. He followed Bai Wei and watched her kill lava crocodiles alone.

Bai Wei was a little bit mad about this, but she did not say anything. She kept moving toward the island and punched the lava crocodiles that got in her way. The lava crocodiles were difficult to kill, but they were not strong. They were just ordinary Marquises, and so they couldn't prohibit Bai Wei from advancing.

Not long later, Bai Wei found herself on the shore of the island. When she arrived, she started sinking. Han Sen felt the same thing happening to him, too. He felt so heavy, and it was like he was back on Earth after a flight through space and the reintroduction of gravity. They all started falling down onto the stone of the island.

"This island forbids air powers?" Ji Qing looked at the island in surprise as she spoke.

Bai Wei said coldly, "It does not only stop the air. It is easy to come, but getting out is far harder."

"What does that mean?" Han Sen looked at Bai Wei and asked.

Bai Wei did not answer. She pointed to the lava sea that was offshore of the island.

Han Sen turned around. Across the sea in the burning lava were some gold bugs. They looked like high-temperature lava, but they were in fact bugs. God only knew how many of them there were.

“These are lava bugs, and they cannot leave the lava. They are extremely aggressive, and not even Dukes can withstand their temperatures. They can fly here, but because you cannot do the same, you have to run across the lava if you ever seek to leave. You need to be a mile away from the place to fly, and going out there can kill you. I hope your shield is enough to break the lava bugs’ attacks, otherwise you are all going to die,” Bai Wei said coldly. She was not happy that Han Sen hadn’t protected her in the shield.

Chapter 2227 - Undying Bird Challenge

Chapter 2227 Undying Bird Challenge

Han Sen smiled. He did not mind the threat. The Demon Bug King Bai Sema wouldn't even buckle to the attacks of a King class creature. Therefore, he did not think he had to worry about the tiny little lava bugs.

“Undying Bird really resides on this island?” Ji Qing asked curiously.

Bao'er was lying down on Han Sen's shoulder. Her eyes curiously observed the small island they had landed on.

The island was not big, and with Han Sen's speed, it would not take long to walk across it. The island did have a spectacular amount of flora, though. It was practically a rainforest. Insects and beasts roamed all about it.

Standing on the island, you would not feel the heat of the lava that was nearby. It felt like a summertime place where you would want to sleep away the hours.

Bai Wei did not answer, and she kept marching toward the jungle. Han Sen expected to encounter danger, but he soon realized that the creatures around were just ordinary animals. They weren't even xenogeneics, and they most certainly weren't threatening.

In the center of the island was a white mountain. It was only a few hundred meters tall, but it looked like a big steamed bun. The peak of the mountain cradled a broken tower of sorts. It looked very old, and it had decayed over the years. It was no longer straight, and it looked ready to fall apart.

They walked before the foot of the mountain, then Bai Wei looked toward the broken tower atop the peak and shouted, “King Bai’s heir has come. Is the Undying Bird at home?” Her voice echoed across the expanse of the island, but no response came from the tower, so she shouted again.

After she shouted three times, a door in the broken tower atop the peak opened. It did so with a long, drawn-out squeak.

Han Sen and Bao’er’s eyes opened wide as they looked at the tower’s door. They were curious about what the appearance of the deified Undying Bird would be. The tower was not very large, so if the Undying Bird did indeed live there, it couldn’t be too big itself.

Everyone looked at the tower curiously, then they heard some footsteps emerge. Not long later, they saw a shadow open the door and walk out of the tower.

“She is the Undying Bird?” Han Sen’s eyes opened wide as he watched the person walk out of the door. He thought it was strange.

It was not an actual bird that was emerging; it was an old woman with a cane. Her back was crooked. Her appearance was haggard, and her skin was all wrinkled like the bark of an old tree. Due to the fact she was crooked and old, her size only put her up to Han Sen’s waist. She was wearing a pair of circular glasses and a red robe. She certainly looked rather weird.

“Who is making a racket down there?” The old woman did not look tall. She stood in front of the tower and looked down the mountain. She couldn’t see very well, so she had to raise her glasses. Her tired-looking eyes eventually settled on Bai Wei and the others.

Bai Wei never expected someone like that would be the one to emerge. She was a queen, and though she was surprised, she still said, “I am Bai Wei, and I am King Bai’s daughter. I am here at the request of my father. Are you the Undying Bird?”

The old woman pushed up her glasses. She stared at Bai Wei and said slowly, “You are King Bai’s heir? I am not the Undying Bird. I am merely an old woman that is tasked with cleaning the tower.”

“Then can you inform the Dying Bird that King Bai’s heir is here?” Bai Wei said.

“You are too late, I am afraid. The Undying Bird is deceased,” the old woman said slowly.

“Undying Bird died?” Han Sen’s eyes opened wide, and his eyeballs almost popped out of their sockets.

Bai Wei was frozen, as she had not expected this to happen. If the deified Undying Bird was dead, then there was no point in her being there.

The old woman sighed and went on to say, “But Mister Undying Bird told me that if King Bai’s heir does come, that person can take whatever they please. That is, assuming they can triumph over the test.”

Bai Wei’s face looked a little bit better, and so she went on to ask, “I would like to try it. What is this test you are referring to?”

The old woman did not answer. Her old eyes, which peered through a pair of glasses, lingered on Han Sen. “Who are these people? They do not look as if they belong to the Extreme King. If they do not belong to the Extreme King, then just kill them. This is the Undying Bird’s house, and not just anyone can make themselves present.”

Han Sen felt a chill. That old woman looked very, very old, but when she looked at them, Han Sen felt a great chill. He knew she was actually a very dangerous being.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen and answered the old woman. “They are indeed knights of the Extreme King. They have helped escort me here.”

“I see.” The old woman nodded and did not say anything. She held her cane and slowly approached the edge of the mountaintop. She looked so shaky as she went, and it made the onlookers worry about whether or not she might misplace her step, slip, and fall off the peak to her death.

Standing atop the peak and its stone steps, the old woman seemed to be recalling something. She eventually said, “Back then, the Undying Bird clashed with your father King Bai. Many people died, but there was no winner. One thousand years later, they agreed to have matters of battle put to their Marquise heirs. Their fights would determine the ultimate victor. But Undying Bird could not give birth to her heir. When she conceived a child, she died while giving birth, so the fighting was unable to continue.”

After the woman said this, she looked very sad. She pointed to the stone steps and said, “But the Undying Bird made these stairs before she died. If you can walk past the stairs and come up to the top, then you win, and then you can take the items that the Undying Bird and King Bai fought for. If you cannot accomplish this, then you can go home.”

“And there are no other conditions?” Bai Wei looked at the old woman atop the peak.

“No. No matter how you do it, cross these steps and reach the top. You’d still win even if you were to crawl up.” The old woman coughed after speaking.

“If there are no other conditions, I’m going to start.” Bai Wei said that, and then she walked up the stairs of the steam bun mountain.

Han Sen looked at the stairs. They were only a few hundred meters tall, and from the bottom to the top, it’d only be a few thousand steps. Han Sen did not find anything strange about them, but he wondered what sort of test the stairs would conduct. Han Sen was even more interested in the item that the Undying Bird and King Bai had fought for, but he also thought that the old woman was extremely dangerous and that he would do well not to provoke her, so he watched Bai Wei accept the test.

Chapter 2228 - Way of Life and Death

Chapter 2228 Way of Life and Death

Bai Wei took her first step along the stone stairs, and she did so with ease. There was no special power working against her on those stairs, and she proceeded easily, so it seemed.

Bai Wei frowned. She did not feel anything from the stairs. The stone staircase really did seem to be exactly what it looked like. If Bai Wei went quickly, she could do a few laps of the simple stone staircase in the space of an hour.

“This is a test established by the Undying Bird; surely it cannot be as easy as this.” Bai Wei still did not dare underestimate the supposed trial, and she watched every single step as she walked forward.

But the steps really did seem like nothing special. After Bai Wei walked a few steps of the stone slabs, nothing transpired. Nothing seemed to inhibit or work against her ascension of the stairs.

“Bai Wei! Your body!” Ji Qing, from way down below, suddenly bellowed.

Bai Wei, upon hearing the shout, looked back at them. She noticed they were all looking at her in absolute shock. It seemed as if something terribly surprising had been happening to her body.

Bai Wei quickly looked down on herself, and after she did so, her own facial expressions morphed, too.

Over the past couple dozen of steps, Bai Wei had not noticed anything. Her body, however, had significantly aged. Bai Wei had previously been a girl that had looked like an average eighteen-year-old, but now she looked like a woman that was well into her mid-twenties. Her height and her body shape had changed, and on top of that, the size of her breasts had increased. They had grown from a measly B-cup to a D-cup.

Bai Wei frowned. She walked a few more of the steps. Again, her body underwent a change, and she looked even older. Bai Wei, after thinking on the circumstances, decided to retreat a few steps. Quite shockingly, her body's age began to reduce again.

“You finally noticed!” The old woman up top laughed. With a coarse and raspy voice, she told her, “Undying Bird is the one that created this Way of Life and Death, and not everyone is able to scale it. It is a process stemming from your life and death, and it is a path that reveals the course of your life. By the time you reach the end of this staircase, you will have arrived at the end of your life.”

“If you die upon finishing it, what is the whole point of climbing these steps? Undying Bird is evil if he won't allow people to win.” Ji Qing looked disdainful.

The old woman did not sound mad about what she had said but coldly replied, “Undying Bird used a geno art to set up this Way of Life and Death. If you have what it takes, and you are indeed able to break it, then who can say it is inherently evil?”

Meanwhile, Bai Wei hadn't said anything more. She focused on her ascension in a bid to reach the peak. As she walked further and further, the older she began to look. From a girl to a woman, from a woman to a middle-aged woman. By the time she had almost reached the peak, she looked like an old woman that was ready to keel over and take to a death bed.

When she was only a few more steps away from the peak, it looked as if she were unable to breathe. It looked as if she were ready to die.

Bai Wei believed it was all some sort of illusion, but despite that, it all felt so very real. Her body was so old now, she was afraid that if she were to take the next few steps, she would indeed die just as the old woman had explained.

While Bai Wei walked up the steps, she had done her best to prevent the aging process, but nothing she tried seemed to work. Those steps really were like a timeline of one's life and death, and nothing could inhibit the magic that worked it.

Bai Wei came to a standstill before the final few steps, and she peered at them. She did not know whether or not she should proceed.

Han Sen and the others were all in shock that a staircase possessed a power such as that. It was difficult to imagine just how strong Undying Bird was when she was alive.

"If you can walk back down the steps, perhaps it is just a test. You might not die after walking, so just come back when you are done," Ji Qing said.

Bai Wei wanted to think this way as well, but there was no guarantee she wouldn't die once she had completed the entire passage. If she did die after scaling the staircase, then it all would have been for naught.

The old woman, upon hearing Ji Qing speak, laughed. "Maybe. The chance of life and the chance of death is fifty-fifty. If you have the courage, you can give it a try."

Bai Wei looked at the old woman waiting at the end of the staircase. She looked hesitant to proceed. This was not a game, and if she was incorrect, then only death would await her.

"If I walk back down the stairs, can I come back up?" Bai Wei asked as she gazed at the old woman. Her voice croaked like an extremely old person. She sounded so weak and unsettlingly close to death.

"You wish to grab a creature to attempt this? If that is so, then what is the purpose of this being dubbed a test?" The old woman looked at her with disdain. "You are an heir of King

Bai. Bring out the power of King Bai. Use your life and your judgment to win this. If you leave, then the gambit will have lost.”

“Little Silver, go and find a little creature.” Han Sen spoke to Little Silver, who was next to him.

When Little Silver heard the command, it took off running into a nearby thicket of bushes. It came back out dragging a rabbit along with it.

Han Sen then told Little Silver to throw it onto the staircase and then kick it on its butt. It complied and did just that, and following the shock and scare, the rabbit took off racing up the stairs.

When the old woman said they should have been killed earlier, Bai Wei hadn't agreed with the notion. This was now Han Sen returning the favor.

The creature transformed like Bai Wei. It got older the higher it went. At the final few steps, it made a great struggle to move. Every step required all its strength to proceed.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen with surprise, as she had been unsure whether or not he would be willing to help her.

The little creature reached the final step. It looked as if it were spending the last ounce of its life force to move forward as its trembling body reached the top. But as soon as it reached it, it died.

Everyone gasped at the sight. It seemed as if the Way of Life and Death really did end with death.

“This is very obscene! You lose no matter what you do,” Ji Qing couldn't help but say.

“If you have what it takes to break how the Way of Life and Death operates, then death is not what awaits you at the end.” The old woman looked as if she did not care at all.

Bai Wei looked confused, and she wanted to return. Undying Bird had established a test that would claim the lives of many. It was not worth gambling one's life, no matter the potential reward.

Just as Bai Wei sought to go back, she heard Han Sen say, "If I were you, I'd take and finish the last step."

Bai Wei was shocked. She looked at Han Sen, unsure of what he meant.

"Young man, you are not the one who is standing before the end of the Way of Life and Death. If you have the confidence to, then by all means try and ascend," the old woman said as she looked at Han Sen.

Chapter 2229 - Cause and Effect

Chapter 2229 Cause and Effect

“If you hadn’t talked, I would have thought that we might die, but now I am pretty sure I won’t die by walking along this Way of Life and Death,” Han Sen spoke with certainty.

“Young man, talk is cheap. If you are as certain as you say you are, then come and tread the path for yourself.” The old woman looked at him with disdain.

“Sure.” Han Sen, after saying it, immediately took his first steps along the Way of Life and Death.

Han Sen was not there to prove the old woman wrong, and neither was he there to provide comfort and aid to Bai Wei. All he wanted to do was feel the powers that permeated the Way of Life and Death. A power like that was rare to witness, even for those that were deified. So, there would not be many opportunities for him to experience the feelings of such a power. Han Sen wanted to feel what it was like to feel that which plagued the Way of Life and Death.

If the spell that had been put upon the Way of Life and Death was genuine, then it would not be something so simple as manipulated time. If it was just the power of time, then the speed would be one-way and fixed. Every creature had a different lifespan, so there was no way each step added a certain amount of time that would only bring them to their death upon reaching the end. Only the cause of life and death could have that effect. Going forward took you to your demise, whereas going backwards assured life. If Han Sen could have the taste of that power, it would be a remarkable thing for him to have.

“Brother, this is way too risky.” Han Yan tugged at Han Sen’s arm and made her concern known. Although Han Yan knew Han Sen’s judgment was likely correct, this was a matter that concerned her family. It was only natural for her to be as afraid as she was.

“It’s okay. I’m only going to take a look.” Han Sen touched Han Yan on her head, blinked, and then he approached the staircase.

Bao’er wished to follow Han Sen, but he passed her to Han Yan. He proceeded alone.

When he committed to his first step on the stone staircase, he ran Dongxuan Aura and used his Purple-Eye Butterfly. With them, he watched his body change.

“I was correct; it is similar to Falsified-Sky Sutra, but somehow it’s different. There is another cause of power.” While Han Sen kept his Dongxuan Aura and his Purple-Eye Butterfly running, Han Sen was able to see many almost transparent substances get chained within him. Visit website our Listnovel.com

Every step Han Sen took saw more and more of those substance chains chain him up. Han Sen knew that the path he walked along was not just a simple illusion. It was a scary power that had been left behind by a wondrous deified being.

Han Sen kept walking up, and as he went, his body kept changing. From his young self, he became middle-aged. And from his middle-aged self, he soon became old. The scariest thing was how he felt his own lifespan and time remaining decrease.

The creatures outside the sanctuaries could not see what remained of their lifespan, but those that lived in the sanctuaries could always see it.

Han Sen had a lifespan of a thousand years, and according to the rate of aging right now, the last step would bring him down to the figure of zero years remaining. Han Sen retreated just a little, and when he did that, he felt his lifespan increase again. It really was a path that

was true to its name of the Way of Life and Death. Han Sen really admired Undying Bird now. A strong power like this was something that deserved admiration.

Han Sen used all the Purple-Eye Butterfly's power to try and get a read, but try as he might, everything was still a mystery. He could not analyze the enigmatic cause power. He was disappointed, but he still continued to ascend.

The more he walked, the stronger the cause power felt. Han Sen saw it clearer and clearer. Han Sen did not stop, and he thought to himself. He eventually reached Bai Wei's position. He was very old right now, just like Bai Wei. The mere act of talking was enough to make him gasp.

"This is none of your business. Why have you walked up here?" Bai Wei looked at Han Sen with a complicated expression. She did not know if he was trying to be a hero or not.

"I just wanted to prove a little theory I have. It has nothing to do with you, either." Han Sen said that, and then he continued walking up the stairs.

Han Sen felt as if he were tremendously old right now. He felt as if he were losing his power, too. Every single step he now took was incredibly tiring.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen's back as he went, and her feelings were wrought with complication.

Han Sen walked another step. There were only two more remaining. Han Sen did not hesitate, though. He took a deep breath and walked one more step. Then he stopped.

He looked at his lifespan, which had ticked down to only one remaining. Normally, a person would die after taking the last step.

"Undying Bird has a very strong cause power," Han Sen said coldly. He really did admire Undying Bird right now.

The old woman squinted her eyes. “I did not expect you would have knowledge regarding this to know that this is cause power and not a simple time power.”

“It is a shame I was not able to see Undying Bird while she was alive... I really wish I had been able to... cough cough...” Han Sen was serious about what he said. An elite like that was not someone who would be easy to meet.

If he was able to see the Undying Bird use that mysterious cause power, perhaps he would be able to learn something from it, so Han Sen thought it was a grand shame that he couldn't see Undying Bird use it. The substance chains he saw now were too blurry, and he couldn't learn anything from them.

“If you know how strong it is, does that mean you are going to walk the final step?” the old woman smiled at Han Sen. It was difficult to imagine what she might be thinking.

“Of course I want to come,” Han Sen surely said, but due to the fact that he was so old, he did not sound very confident. If anything, he sounded like he was going to die.

“Oh, you are saying Undying Bird's power cannot kill you?” The old woman looked at Han Sen with a complete lack of emotion.

“She can kill me, but not through these stairs,” Han Sen said.

“If that is what you think, then take the last step.” The old woman smiled at Han Sen.

Han Yan and the others looked at Han Sen nervously. If he walked the next step and it worked like all the rest did, then Han Sen was going to die.

Han Sen said so himself, too, that the steps were not displaying an illusion. This was a real cause power he was contending with. Han Yan knew cause powers were scary, too. Cause powers could kill, and they did not have to make people bleed to kill them.

Bai Wei looked at Han Sen's back and displayed a very complicated emotion. Bai Wei knew Han Sen knew who she was. She thought Han Sen was doing this to get her attention or at least make a good impression of himself. She had seen many people do this on her behalf before, but Han Sen had gone all the way to the final step, and he was ready to make the next move. She had greatly misjudged Han Sen's character.

In a moment that separates life and death, who can remain fearless? To even know that completing this path might not lead to death, who would be so willing to risk their life?

Not even Bai Wei herself made the dare. She looked at Han Sen with a complicated expression and thought, "Is he going to take the final step? Is he confident? Or is this all a guess?"

As everyone watched, Han Sen raised his legs and readied himself to bring them down on the final step.

The old woman looked strange, and Han Yan forgot to breathe.

Huangfu Jing looked calm, but she frowned. She thought to herself, "What makes him so certain that he won't die by ascending the stairs?"

She knew Han Sen was not the sort of person who was willing to risk his life on a whim. If he dared to go all the way up, then he must have somehow known he wouldn't die.

As everyone watched, one of Han Sen's legs took the final step. He used the last ounce of his power to bring the second leg up to meet the first. He stood up there right next to the dead animal from before.

Boom!

The whole stair lit up. A transparent fire blazed across the step. It was like a very large bonfire.

Chapter 2230 - Undying Bird Legacy

Chapter 2230 Undying Bird Legacy

The beast that had died on the ground after it had reached the top step suddenly moved. Although it still looked old, it moved very quickly. It spryly ran up toward the old woman's feet. The transparent fire ravaged the step, but heat could not be felt from it, and it began to rise high into the air.

Han Sen, Bai Wei, and the animal were shrouded in the transparent fire. It eventually all started to drift up high into the air. As the fire burned them, their bodies started to recover. It took away the added years and returned their original form from before they started to ascend the stairs.

The transparent fire then took on the shape of a transparent bird in the air. The bird looked something like a phoenix. It screamed and nodded to Han Sen. It then flew away from the steam bun mountain, flew to another mountain, and disappeared.

"Young man, you win." The old woman looked at Han Sen with a look of seriousness. "But I must say I am curious; why were you so certain you would not die?"

Han Sen pointed at the animal next to the old woman. "You did not allow Bai Wei to leave the Way of Life and Death, but you did not stop us from using an animal to test this. That proved that it would not be bad for you. Plus, its acting was quite terrible. I only kicked it, and it ran straight up the stairs like mad. It didn't even think to look back. That was so very strange, and so it made me think that you owned the creature."

"Just because of that you dared to come all the way up?" The old woman looked at Han Sen strangely.

The prediction had been correct, but that was a moment that could have decided life and death. Even if Han Sen judged it that way, he should have been wary. Very few would dare to go all the way up.

Han Sen shook his head. “That guessing doesn’t matter in the end. What was most important was that I could see that it was not dead. Its acting was good, and it knew how to hide its life force. It could not hide from my vision, of course.”

Bai Wei, who now looked like a young girl, came the rest of the way up. She looked at the old woman’s animal and thought of something.

“I see. I should not have done that.” The old woman reached her hand out, and then the creature leapt into her chest. After giving it a stroke, she said, “Since you two have walked the Way of Life and Death, you can consider yourself approved in the eyes of Undying Bird’s will. You guys win. Therefore, you can now proceed and claim the item.” The old woman said that, but she did not move. She just smiled at them.

“Where is the item?” Bai Wei asked with a frown.

The old woman continued to smile. “The item is right there in front of you. You two have been seeing it for a while.”

“This mountain?” Bai Wei was shocked. She realized that now, and then she looked around at the mountain.

The old woman nodded and said, “This mountain is called Extreme Dead. It is a deified treasure of the universe. Undying Bird and King Bai discovered this mountain, and they both fought for its ownership. Neither won, and so they kept the mountain where it lay. Undying Bird was the one who managed it, but she eventually died, and she was buried here on the mountain. The mountain is useless to creatures. Perhaps King Bai knew this, and so he didn’t come here himself. On his behalf, perhaps he sent you.”

“If things were like that, why would father want me to come here?” Bai Wei asked.

The old woman said coldly, “Undying Bird died early. She took over Extreme Dead mountain, but she would not claim everything. She still has a few items leftover for you, but it is down to you whether or not you can take them away.”

After that, the old woman pointed at the old tower behind her with her cane. A fireball came out of her cane and landed against it. The tower was set on fire, and it was quickly incinerated. After a short while, the construction was reduced to dust. The wind scattered it all around, but where it had once been now remained an item.

They all looked at the item, and they felt weird when seeing it. The item was built from dry grass. In many ways, it looked like a bird nest. It did not look particularly pretty, and it actually looked quite rough. But it was big and a few meters wide. A few people could definitely sleep in there.

“Undying Bird left this item behind?” Han Sen asked with curiosity.

The old woman looked at the bird nest and with much fascination said, “Do not underestimate it. This was where Undying Bird was born. The dry grass is very special, and it is called Evergrass. If you can take it away, then you will swiftly learn what boon and benefit it can provide you.”

Bai Wei did not say anything. She simply walked in front of it. She reached out her hand with a desire to pick up the nest, but the bird nest, which appeared to have been made from dry grass, had the weight of a mountain. Bai Wei tried to lift it a few times, but it would not budge. She could not pull out any of the dry grass, either.

The old woman smiled. “Undying Bird was born there, and that is where it lived for a million years. Undying’s power is all over that Undying Bird bird nest. Even deified weaponry cannot compare to this, so it will be very difficult to move.”

Bai Wei frowned. She glowed with the color of gold. A gold shadow overtook her and made her appear far stronger than she usually did.

Han Sen was shocked. He did not know she had this in her. Even if Bai Wei did have that big power boost, it mattered not, though. She was still unable to move the Undying Bird bird nest an inch. Nothing seemed to work. Deified items weren't something a Marquise could just come into ownership of. It did not seem possible that Bai Wei would be able to take it away.

“Undying Bird left behind the most precious thing to you. If you cannot take it away, then you cannot blame anyone else for your inability to do this.” The old woman smiled.

Bai Wei frowned and did not speak. She looked at the nest, but she still had no clue about how to take the bird nest away with her.

Han Sen looked at the old woman and asked, “Does the person need to finish the Way of Life and Death to get approved by the Undying Bird? Is it only then that the person can take the Undying Bird bird nest away with them?”

Bai Wei, upon hearing that, turned to look at the old woman. Her face changed. She did not need her to answer, though. They knew the answer deep inside already.

Han Sen walked in front of the Undying Bird bird nest and touched its edge. As soon as he touched it, the bird nest started to fly, and then it became smaller. It became something as small as a hand, and it flew to land and sit upon Han Sen's hand.

“I see.” Han Sen handed the bird nest over to Bai Wei.

Bai Wei grabbed the bird nest, but as soon as Han Sen let go, the bird nest dropped to the ground like a giant rock. Bai Wei could not stop it from falling, and she fell down with it.

The bird nest was on the floor. No matter how hard she tried, she could not pick it up.

Chapter 2231 - The Crisis is Close

Chapter 2231 The Crisis is Close

“You guys took the item. Shouldn’t you be leaving now? Stop bothering the resting place of Undying Bird.” The old woman did not look happy. She waved her hand.

“You take it,” Bai Wei said to Han Sen as she let go of the item.

“How could I do this?” Han Sen looked very guilty, but on the inside, he was as happy as a flower on the verge of blooming. “This is something that is as good as a deified thing. I may not know what it does, but it has to be something good.”

Bai Wei rolled her eyes. I am only asking you to hold onto it temporarily. Don’t think too deeply about it.

Han Sen shrugged his shoulders. Without saying anything, he just moved to grab the Undying Bird Nest. The Undying Bird Nest was like a deified item, but without its approval, not even a deified elite could make use of it.

Han Sen was surprised he had earned the will and approval of Undying Bird. Now that he had been approved to be able to make use of the Undying Bird Nest, it was useless for others. Even Bai Wei would not be able to take it.

“You can’t put the blame on me for stealing it. You are the one that did not finish the Way of Life and Death,” Han Sen thought to himself.

The old woman did not seem very happy about the fact they had taken the Undying Bird Nest, and now she wished them gone.

Han Sen was holding the bird nest, and as he was, he left Extreme Dead. He went back the way he came, and as he did, he soon came before the coast.

There were many lava bugs spread out across the lava sea. They were like little burning lava fairies. Their heat was hotter than the lava, and they were only resting. If they unleashed their heat all together, even a Duke's armor would be melted.

Han Sen tried to fly, but he realized he was still unable to. They would have to tread across the lava sea.

Bai Wei suddenly smiled at Han Sen, which sure gave him a surprise. Seeing a cocky person give someone a smile elicited a different feeling to the witness of an average smile.

Bai Wei pulled out a leaf. She put godlight into it and then threw the leaf into the lava sea.

The leaf expanded in the air. It looked like a small ship in the lava sea when it came down. It was green like jade. The leaf floated atop the lava sea. The lava bugs, however, started to avoid it in the lava. They did not dare draw close to the leaf.

Bai Wei stepped on the leaf, turned around, and looked at Han Sen. "If you guys are willing to be my knights, I am willing to take you away from here safely."

"Thanks, but no thanks." Han Sen smiled. The woman was drunk on her own pride. She did not bother to find out who Han Sen was exactly, and the only threat before them were a few lava bugs. They weren't going to stop him.

Bai Wei saw Han Sen and his friends huddle together, then Han Meng'er summoned a blue shield. It shielded them all just as they moved to walk across the sea of lava.

Bai Wei frowned and advised Han Sen, “When the lava bugs are shocked, they will explode. The heat they create can melt a Duke class defensive item. Even King class armor can break with the heat. Don’t say I didn’t warn you.”

“Thank you for the tip,” Han Sen replied, but he did not stop walking across the sea.

They were walking across the lava sea with the Demon Bug King Bai Sema for protection when suddenly many of the lava bugs approached. Their bodies were like burning steel, and they launched themselves against the surface of the Bai Sema. They exploded with a searing heat. The heat was able to melt any kind of steel, but the Bai Sema did not melt at all.

Bai Wei looked quite surprised seeing this. Her facial expression was a complicated one. Bai Wei was operating her leafy vessel. She watched the others cross the lava sea. She was surprised by the level of defense the Demon Bug King Bai Sema had. She couldn’t help but stare at it.

“How many tricks does this guy have up his sleeve?” Bai Wei looked at him weirdly.

They walked one mile from the shore of the island, and when crossing the threshold, their abilities to cast air powers returned. Han Sen and his companions started to fly up and away from the sea of lava.

The lava crocodiles that attacked did nothing to the Demon Bug King Bai Sema, either. Bai Wei had to put the leaf away and use her own powers to fight her way out of the lava sea’s region.

Han Sen laughed at her, but he did make an offer for others to join him inside the shield; she just didn’t reply to him. She left by her own means.

“This woman is way too full of pride.” Han Sen shook his head. He continued to investigate the Undying Bird Nest as he did so.

Han Sen used the Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine it, and he could see how the Undying Bird Nest was full of mysterious cause substance chains. There were a lot of them, and there weren't any gaps. It was scarier than the core substance chains on the stairs.

Han Sen tried, but he failed to activate the nest's power. He researched it for a while, but he could not figure out what its purpose was.

"I will have to try some more when I get home. This bird nest's power cannot be any less than Purgatory Heaven," Han Sen thought to himself.

When they left the underground cave, Han Sen and his companions returned to go for the Lava Valley again.

"Break the camera. Pretend nothing happened today. If you guys dare speak a word about this, you'll know what will happen, don't you?" Bai Wei looked at Bao'er, who was intently filming her with the camera.

"This is bad. We just destroyed a camera the other day. Now we're going to destroy another one?" Han Sen looked terrible.

"I will talk to Ice Blue Knight King. Just do it!" Bai Wei said.

Han Sen was delighted, but his face still looked very bad. He said, "Alright, but there is still a while to go before we head back to base with this mission. How about we destroy it right before we return?"

Han Sen did not want anyone to see any of that either, but if Bai Wei was willing to take responsibility, destroying it would be good.

Bai Wei stopped talking. She kept walking ahead through the valley. She was there because of the deal, but she was being punished. She could not go back to the Extreme King just yet.

Bai Wei's punishment was because of Han Sen. Bai Wei lost the Destroyed Bible she had been tasked to recover all because of Dollar. That was why she was being punished by King Bai, but the punishment was for Bai Wei to retrieve the Undying Bird's item. No one probably expected Bai Wei to not dare ascend the steps. Han Sen was the one who had earned the approval of the Undying Bird instead.

Han Sen and the others continued their search through Lava Valley. After three days, someone else was in Lava Valley who had been following them.

Night River King looked cold. Although he had been forced to go, his mind to kill Han Sen wasn't.

Chapter 2232 - Metal Statue

Chapter 2232 Metal Statue

While searching, Han Sen found a territory belonging to the Finger Fire Crow. There was at least fifty thousand of them, so it took them a few hours to get rid of them all. They also found a lot of Fire Crow eggs in the caves that were located there.

Because there were so many Fire Crow eggs and the little Fire Crow's levels were low, they were pointless to haul back, so they decided to destroy them. It was to prevent them from hatching and one day forming another murder of pesky Fire Crows.

While they handled the Fire Crows, Han Sen decided to put a few of them in his bird nest. He wanted to see if it would have any effect.

One hour later, the Fire Crow eggs inside the nest hatched and broke. It resulted in there being a few Fire Crows in the nest.

“D*mn! This bird nest's power is to hatch eggs?” Han Sen's face changed.

To confirm that this was indeed the bird nest's power, Han Sen conducted a few tests. He quickly found out what the bird nest did. It looked as if the Undying Bird Nest could speed up the incubation period for an egg and make them hatch faster. Han Sen managed to find and try out a few different eggs by putting them in the nest. They all hatched within a short period of time, so it couldn't have been a coincidence.

Thinking of the Way of Life and Death, Han Sen acknowledged that it could not have been a coincidence. The little Fire Crows that hatched were stronger than the average Fire Crow.

They seemed to be much stronger, but once they had fully hatched, the bird nest stopped its effect on the Fire Crows. It did not make them grow any faster after hatching.

Han Sen only knew that the nest sped up the hatching speed and made the creatures birthed from it stronger. It did nothing more beyond that, but Han Sen still tried to examine and determine whether or not it did something else.

Han Sen was doing all this behind Bai Wei's back. She had no clue what the bird nest did.

"This thing really is a bird nest." After Han Sen learned what it did, Han Sen looked at it strangely. If that was all it did, then it did not help Han Sen much. What he needed right now was a battle mode treasure.

But Han Sen recalled the little red bird in the Alliance's warehouse. Han Sen wondered if the bird nest could work to make it hatch faster. It had eaten the Sun Gold Bird baby, so if it finished evolving, it should be useful. But Bai Wei was in the team currently, and Han Sen did not have the time to bring the egg of the little red bird back from the Alliance. He could only find out when he returned.

After finishing up with the Fire Crow eggs, Han Sen continued onward. While he was moving, he suddenly felt something. It prompted him to shout out, "Use the Bai Sema!"

Han Meng'er immediately used the blue-gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema to shield everyone inside it. While the Bai Sema was up, a scary power suddenly struck its surface.

"Night River King." When Han Sen saw the black river-like attack, he knew exactly who had come for him.

The black water broke, and from it a shadow emerged. It was Night River King. He was standing atop a swirl of black river water. He coldly looked at Han Sen inside the Bai Sema. "Han Sen, today you will die."

“Night River King, has coming to the Ice Blue System driven you nuts? You cannot break my Bai Sema, so how do you hope to kill me?” Han Sen wanted to provoke Night River King. He knew Night River King was not stupid, though. If he had come for him again, he must have something prepared and planned.

Night River King grunted. He did not want to waste time talking to Han Sen. He did not have much time, so he needed to kill Han Sen and leave the place quickly. He needed to remain hidden from the sight of Ice Blue Knight King’s people. He also needed to avoid leaving behind any evidence just in case the people of Extreme King picked up on something that could lead to him.

Night River King was confident he would be able to kill Han Sen and the others. He was only worried about the Demon Bug Bai Sema. Without that, he could kill the Marquises it housed with ease.

No matter how strong the Marquise was, they could never hope to defeat a King. Not even ten Lone Bamboos would be enough. The power gap was simply too large.

The ambush failed, but that did not make Night River King hesitate. He brought out the little metal figurine Edward had given him. This was his trump card and what he put his faith in. This is what he hoped to break the Demon Bug King Bai Sema with.

The little statue was one foot tall, and it was gold. It was like a little warrior garbed in golden armor.

“Ancient Warrior Statue!” Bai Wei saw Night River King hold the statue, and when she did, her face changed.

“What is it?” Han Sen looked at Bai Wei. He knew it had to be something special, so he felt compelled to ask.

“That is a statue that belongs to Ancient God. If I am correct in my assertion, that is Ancient God’s Ancient Warrior Statue,” Bai Wei immediately explained.

“What does it do?” When Han Sen spoke, Night River King’s Ancient Warrior Statue began to glow with a scary light. It looked as if it had been activated some way, and then a golden power wrapped up Night River King’s body. Quickly, Night River King’s body was clad in golden armor. He became much stronger to a wholly terrifying level.

“Legends say Ancient God Kings are born deified. They have a special power, and it enables them to put their power inside a statue. They can give these out to the creatures that are loyal to them. If others make use of it, they temporarily borrow the power of that Ancient God.”

Bai Wei’s face looked glum. Han Sen and everyone’s face changed. The Ancient Gods were born deified, and by having that statue, Night River King had their power. That meant he had the power of a deified being.

“Die, Han Sen!” Night River King’s body was wrapped up by the Ancient Warrior Statue’s own golden armor. He himself looked like a golden warrior. He felt as if he had the power to tear the skies apart. It felt as if a random punch would be enough to collapse the entire universe.

Such a power gave Night River King all this confidence, but even so, he did not wish to dawdle and squander time. He gathered up power in his Moon Wheel Blade and slashed toward the blue-gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema.

It was a different power to the power wielded by the ordinary Night River King. With the power boost given to him by Ancient Warrior armor, his black water powers became gold as well.

The River Night Beast god power was like a giant golden wheel. It headed for the blue-gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema. That golden wheel spun as if it could break space and annihilate the dimension.

Han Sen did not have the opportunity to dodge, though. The power coming was strong, and it greatly exceeded the might of an average King class citizen. Not even someone half-deified could fight it.

“Oh no.” Bai Wei’s face turned grey before the scary power they could not hope to escape. The golden wheel, which could break space, was about to hit the Bai Sema, and when it hit the blue shield, it indeed broke open the Bai Sema. It was not getting any weaker, either, and as it proceeded, it was going to split the entire Bai Sema in half.

Chapter 2233 - Three Bai Sema

Chapter 2233 Three Bai Sema

“Die!” Night River King looked murderous. His hatred for Han Sen was burning, and he wanted nothing more than to grind Han Sen into dust.

Ancient God Statue’s power was not unlimited. The statue Edward had given him only provided the power to fuel one grand attack. After one attack, the Ancient God Statue would vanish, but one attack would be enough for Night River King. He only needed to use the incredible statue’s power to break the Bai Sema. Even if Han Sen wasn’t killed by it, Night River King thought he could lay waste to them all within a short amount of time through his own power when they were no longer protected by the Bai Sema.

His power was almost like a fully fledged deified’s power. It didn’t give Han Sen the chance to dodge it. He watched the blue-gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema get cut through like tofu by the golden wheel.

Night River King looked excited as it occurred. He kept slashing with his Moon Wheel Blade. As this transpired, a yellow and green light manifested. It combined with the blue Bai Sema to make it a tricolored Bai Sema, and those colors pushed back against the hurricane of gold.

Katcha!

The golden wheel power, which was akin in strength to a deified’s, went up against the tricolored Bai Sema. The golden dust and the three colors spilled everywhere like a vibrant firework.

The golden wheel cut through the tricolored Bai Sema, but at a much slower pace. It was like a grinding wheel had gotten stuck inside rocks made of steel. Its cutting speed was much slower.

“Die!” Night River King could sense the tricolored Bai Sema’s might, and its presence had given him a fright. He used his own power to sprint forward, wishing he could cut through the Bai Sema and kill all of them inside it.

The giant golden wheel kept pressing down while Night River King roared. It slowly cut the tricolored Bai Sema. Some of its exterior was shredded open, as the scary gold wheel did not relent in its pressing cut against the Bai Sema. It cut the space inside the Bai Sema. Han Sen and the others were in the back of the Bai Sema, their backs against its wall, but the gold wheel was still able to cut in. It broke the tricolored Bai Sema and cut through the fabric of space to get at them, continuing forward toward Han Sen.

Because the tricolored Bai Sema’s defense was so high, it did make the golden wheel slower. Han Sen and Bai Wei also used all sorts of power against the gold wheel, hoping they could do something to help the Bai Sema repel the attack, but before the deified power, even Han Meng’er, who had a very destructive personality, could only deal damage that was the equivalent of a tickle to the wheel.

In their opposition against the wheel, Han Sen and his companions’ powers were like ants going up against an elephant. They were very small, but right now Han Sen could not put away the tricolored Bai Sema to do something else. The tricolored Bai Sema was stopping the gold wheel. If the tricolored Bai Sema was gone, the speed and impact of the deified power would not give Han Sen room to escape. He probably wouldn’t even have the chance to teleport away. He’d be killed.

Seeing the gold wheel grinding them, Han Sen knew they had no way out. The gold wheel cut open the tricolored Bai Sema, and it continued going forward.

“Han Sen, let us end this feud right here!” Night River King roared madly. The Moon Wheel Blade pressed down like crazy. Now, Night River King was like a god that could not be stopped.

Katcha-cha!

The tricolored Bai Sema made a blender-like noise. It sounded like it was grinding rocks, and the noise grew louder and louder.

Han Sen and his companions were against the Bai Sema’s wall, and they kept trying to attack the gold wheel. The gold wheel was in front of them, grinding the space before them.

There were many space cracks almost reaching Han Sen’s body. Bai Wei looked hopeless. She looked to be in utter shock. No matter how arrogant she was, at the end of the day she was just a teenager. Facing death and being powerless to stop it made her be unable to control her emotions. Her head was a mess.

Han Sen kept thinking about how he might deal with the situation. The deified power was way too strong, and what he was dealing with now was far outside the realm of his being able to stop it.

Kat-Kat... Cha-Cha...

As this happened, the gold wheel slowed down. It was now so slow, and the gold color began to dim. It looked as if it were dying.

The gold wheel’s impact against the tricolored Demon Bug King Bai Sema lessened. It was now like a broken cutter. It kept stopping, unable to keep going in a steady motion.

“How... is that possible...?” Night River King froze He could not believe what he was seeing.

The tricolored Bai Sema was about to be cut open, and if that happened, Han Sen would have no place to hide. As he saw that all of this was about to come to an end, Night River King's Ancient Warrior light also started to flicker. Many cracks formed across The Ancient Warrior Statue's gold armor. It was on the verge of breaking.

Night River King knew what was going on. It was the sign of the Ancient Warrior Statue reaching its expiry point. He could not believe that the tricolored shield could withstand the brutal force of a deified attack.

Bai Wei was just as surprised. She had already been impressed by the Demon Bug King Bai Sema, but now it had managed to block the attack of an Ancient Warrior Statue. She was amazed by its performance.

Han Sen and Han Yan were happy, too. One Demon Bug King Bai Sema was a half-deified treasure. Han Sen did not believe the combined effort of the tricolored Bai Sema could block a deified attack, but seeing the truth of the matter now, it really had blocked the attack, even though it had been dealt a lot of damage.

Pang!

Night River King's Ancient Warrior Statue light was extinguished. The gold light shattered into dust. The gold wheel was gone, too. There was just some black water power left.

The tricolored Demon Bug King Bai Sema was gone, and the beast souls were damaged. It would take a while for them to recover. The tricolored Bai Sema was still not strong enough to challenge a deified power.

"I did not expect you had three of those shields. That defense is so strong! It is a shame that it could not kill you. But now you don't have the protection of any shield, and so you will die." Night River King looked so ugly, and his eyes looked to be filled with greed.

Han Sen's shield could block a deified attack, and while the powerful treasures hadn't been destroyed, they could not currently be used. That meant Night River King thought he could kill them and take the shield treasures for himself.

Night River King looked very greedy and murderous. He used his black water power and the Moon Wheel Blade to create a black water wheel. There was no Ancient Warrior Statue to power-up the attack, but it was still a King-class power.

Chapter 2234 - I Am Afraid You Will be Disappointed

Chapter 2234 I Am Afraid You Will be Disappointed

Han Sen moved his body and summoned both sets of dragon wings—the ones on his back and the ones behind his ears. He held Bao'er and evaded Night River King's black water wheel attack.

Night River King looked crazy, and he roared, "Let's send them to hell so they can wait for you."

The pair of Moon Wheel Blades did not lessen in their strength, and they kept creating scary black water wheels to send after Ji Qing and the others.

"I am afraid you will be disappointed." Han Sen looked at him mockingly.

Pang!

A gold shield arose from Han Yan. It was the fourth Demon Bug King Bai Sema. It was not damaged by his attack, as the gold Bai Sema protected them and prohibited the black water wheels from reaching them.

Many giant black water wheels came down on the gold Bai Sema, spinning in a bid to cut through it. But try as they might, they could not cut through the surface of the new gold Bai Sema.

“Damn it! He still has one more of those treasures?” Night River King felt so angry. And in addition to that, he felt hopeless and sad.

He had done everything he could to try and kill Han Sen, but every attempt had failed. He hadn't even managed to hurt him in the least. The presence of the gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema had hurt his confidence quite a bit. Without the help of the Ancient Warrior Statue, his power was not enough to break through the shield. His plan had completely failed. No one expected Han Sen to possess four of those treasures, and no one expected the tricolored shield to block a deified's attack.

But quickly, Night River King did find himself some hope, and that was because he saw Han Sen coming for him. He hadn't hidden himself inside the gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema for protection.

“I don't think you have a fifth shield treasure.” Night River King looked ugly as he roared. His body exploded with a burst of power as black water started popping off in every direction. The Moon Wheel Blade he was wielding was carrying a black water wheel toward Han Sen.

Han Sen's dragon wings flapped. He teleported past the black water wheel and rushed to Night River King.

Night River King was so angry, and his blade was so fast. The black water wheels appeared everywhere. They were headed for Han Sen with an ardent desire to cut him up into pieces.

Han Sen cast his Dongxuan Aura and used the Purple-Eye Butterfly, and then he teleported again. His speed and power wouldn't be up to Night River King's par.

Dodging Night River King's attacks were very difficult, of course. He had to count on his judgment and prediction abilities and use Break Space Flash to evade each and every black water wheel. By doing so, Han Sen came nearer and nearer to Night River King.

Ten thousand meters... five thousand meters... three thousand meters... two thousand meters... one thousand meters...

Night River King's mad attacks could not prevent Han Sen from inching his way forward. Finally, when Han Sen was only five hundred meters away from Night River King, Han Sen roared. He held his Ghost Teeth Knife and brought up the demonic knife air. He slashed toward Night River King.

"You underestimate the power of one who is King class." Night River King was incredibly angry from Han Sen's provocations. The Moon Wheel Blade slashed toward Han Sen with a black water wheel spinning like crazy at its tip. It looked as if it were going to cut the world and Han Sen open.

Night River King did not think Han Sen was an equal opponent. Without those horrible shields of his, Han Sen was little more than a cheap ant before him. Now that the ant sought to challenge him, it made Night River King angry, but it also gave him hope. He could not hide the fact that he had come to kill Han Sen. Even if he did kill Han Sen, his teammates would spread word that he had broken the shield and everything, but if he killed Han Sen and retrieved the item Edward wanted...

Night River King could discuss striking a deal with Edward and Ice Blue Knight King. Edward was willing to sacrifice an Ancient God statue for the item he wished to retrieve, so the item must be something good enough to keep him alive.

As Han Sen's knife air came to hit the black water wheel, Han Sen put away the knife air and teleported. This time, Han Sen teleported behind Night River King by a distance of about ten meters.

"Death wish." Night River King knew exactly where Han Sen had appeared, and the moment Han Sen did appear, he slashed backwards toward him.

“It was too close,” Night River King thought. He didn’t believe Han Sen could teleport away now.

When he slashed, Night River King moved and saw Han Sen exactly there. He had only just finished teleporting, so it was too late to avoid the slash.

“Die!” Night River King roared like mad.

“Bao’er!” Han Sen did not move. His red body floated in the air, and he did not dodge Night River King. He only called Bao’er’s name.

Bao’er was sitting on Han Sen’s shoulder, and she was clutching a white jade drum. Her little hand hit the drum.

Night River King acknowledged the jade drum was from Planet Jade Drum, and it made his face change. He had spent all his power on the attacks, and he did not have enough reserves to repel the Jade Drum’s sonic power.

But Night River King did not think a Jade Drum could do much of anything, because it was only Duke class. It was difficult for one to ever be King class.

With a King class body, he should have totally been able to withstand the Jade Drum’s sonic force and then kill Han Sen. It was okay to allow himself to be hit by the sonic power.

While Night River King was thinking, he saw Bao’er’s hand fall upon the Jade Drum, but the Jade Drum was different to the ones he could recall. There was a red scorpion printed on it.

Before Night River King could think again, though, a loud drum noise sounded inside his head.

Dong!

Night River King felt as if his head had been pierced by a steel rod all the way from his head right through his entire body. He felt as if his head were empty, and he could not compose a clear thought after listening to the noise. He brought his hands up to clutch his head as he screamed.

While Night River King was broken, the black water wheel that was about to hit Han Sen faded.

At that close range, a King class elite could not hope to block the power of a Blood Scorpion Jade Drum, especially without a defensive effort. Han Sen knew this because he had tested it while he was on Planet Jade Drum.

“Night River King, our feud really should end here.” Han Sen’s Ghost Teeth Knife was carrying a scary knife air. It came slashing at Night River King, who was screaming while he clutched his head.

Night River King wanted to kill Han Sen, and Han Sen wanted to kill Night River King.

A scary knife air came across Night River King’s throat. The power could break a mountain, but on Night River King’s neck, it only imparted a light knife mark. Blood was drawn by the blade, but a complete slit of the throat was not achieved.

A King class body was far stronger than a Marquise’s. The slash could not cut through Night River King’s entire neck; it could only just hurt him. But the pain brought Night River King a bit of lucidity.

Dong!

But before Night River King’s head started to run again, another noise was heard. It made Night River King’s head buzz once more. It felt like someone had used a hammer to batter his head and then dig his brain out. He screamed again.

Bao'er's hand came down on the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum, and she did not stop there. Her hands alternated to hit the Jade Drum continuously.

Chapter 2235 - Killing Night River King

Chapter 2235 Killing Night River King

Night River King shouldn't have stayed that close to Han Sen. The Blood Scorpion Jade Drum's attack wouldn't have been so potent if the distance between them had been greater. At such close range, Night River King had tried to attack Han Sen without reserving any of his strength for defense. His King class body was unable to withstand the noise unleashed by the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum.

The sound of the drum was like the sting of a scorpion tail, jabbing directly into his brain. Thinking suddenly became very difficult, and he felt as if his head was going to explode. Gathering the willpower necessary for the smallest action became almost impossible.

Bao'er's hand kept pounding the Jade Drum in a simple rhythm.

Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong! Dong! Every beat of the rhythm felt like a thick needle being driven deeper into Night River King's skull. He clutched his head and screamed aloud. He couldn't control his body, and so he started to fall.

The booming of the drum echoed through the sky. It hit the gold Bai Sema, but the shield blocked it. The noise couldn't hurt Han Yan and the others, who were still safely ensconced in the shield.

Han Sen followed along with the rhythm to slash Night River King. The powerful beats of the drum didn't affect him.

Han Sen's blood, which possessed the power of the Blood-Pulse Sutra, had sunk deep into the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum. Although he couldn't totally control the Jade Drum yet,

some of his blood had merged into the Blood Scorpion. A connection was beginning to form between the two.

The Blood Scorpion believed Han Sen was a part of it, so it had decided not to hurt him.

Han Sen wielded his knife like a ravaging demon. He stood directly over Night River King and slashed the Rebate's neck over and over. The knife let out a shrieking metal noise every time it struck, and a light mark began to split the neck.

But that wasn't Night River King's biggest problem. Bao'er's drum went on and on, and as long as it continued to beat, Night River King would be unable to fight back. He clutched his head, and he was soon bleeding from every orifice.

Han Sen kept striking the same spot, making the wound a little larger with every blow. The purple knife air was scarier than ever.

If one slash didn't work, then a hundred slashes were sure to. If a hundred slashes didn't work, though, then it would take a thousand slashes. It didn't matter how tough Night River King's body was; he would have a limit, and Han Sen would find it. Night River King wouldn't be able to withstand those cuts forever.

An ordinary Marquise couldn't even cut the skin of a King, but Han Sen's knife air was so strong that he could destroy far more than a normal Marquise could. Not even Dukes could compete with him.

And Teeth powers also had a tearing force. As Han Sen slashed the wound, he let that teeth power build up. The purple wound became deeper and deeper, while the tearing force became stronger and stronger.

Bai Wei was still standing inside the Bai Sema. She watched as Han Sen began cutting into Night River King's neck, as the blood began to spill. The scene left her speechless.

Han Sen had given her many surprises, and he had proven himself to possess both confidence and a fine sense of judgment. He had a shield that could withstand the blow of a deified enemy, and on top of that, he had a Jade Drum that could leave a King class elite dazed and disoriented. All of Han Sen's possessions made the Extreme King queen jealous.

If Bai Wei wanted a King or deified weapon, she could get them easily.

But having such a weapon would matter little. She was just a Marquise, and she couldn't utilize the full powers of a deified weapon. It would be pointless for her to have one.

However, Han Sen's tri-colored shield could be used by a Marquise, and it could block deified attacks. It was difficult to imagine what sort of treasure that was.

Bai Wei recognized the Jade Drum, too. Even though the Jade Drum was King class, she couldn't strike the Jade Drum in the same way Bao'er was able to. She could never deliver such an impact against a King class opponent.

Even more frightening, the person using the Jade Drum to unleash such devastating attacks was just a child. She looked like a five-year-old kid.

Han Sen kept slashing, and eventually, Night River King's neck was cut open. Blood spilled out freely, and even the bone was marked by his blows.

Han Sen slashed at it endlessly. The Teeth power was sinking in the bone, ripping at it. Marks covered the bone now.

Katcha!

Han Sen slashed again, and his Ghost Teeth Knife split the bone open. Night River King's head dangled.

Night River King had been dazed by the drum, and he couldn't fight back. Blood trailed from his eyes, nose, and mouth.

Han Sen waved for Bao'er to stop hitting the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum. He looked at the half-dead Night River King. "Who sent you to kill me?"

Han Sen didn't believe Night River King had the pull to come to Planet Ice Blue and attempt to assassinate him alone. If Night River King owned the Ancient God statuette, he wouldn't have saved it for that day.

Night River King had wanted to kill Han Sen long before they left with the Extreme King.

Han Sen already knew the answer, but he still wanted to confirm it.

Night River King's neck was in the process of breaking, and the Teeth powers were tearing ever deeper into the wound. As his grievous wounds deepened, he lay on the ground, completely immobile. His face was bleeding, and his eyes were starting to close.

"No... don't... kill... me..." Night River King's eyes turned white as he mumbled. He had blood leaking out of his mouth, so his words were garbled.

"Who sent you to kill me?" Han Sen repeated his question.

"In... Inspector... Don't kill me..." Night River King's words were clear enough to remove all doubt.

Upon hearing what the man said, Han Sen just slashed. He severed Night River King's neck that was still being devoured by his Teeth power.

Night River King's head rolled away. A King class elite had been killed.

Han Sen had needed to know who was behind all of this, but no good would come from keeping Night River King alive. His word alone wouldn't be strong enough to take down Edward.

Edward might have had more opportunity to distort the truth if Night River King was left alive. Saving Night River King would have been possible.

After killing Night River King, Han Sen looted the corpse. There were two King class Moon Wheel Blades to take, and a bunch of other things as well. But these weren't beast souls that could go in his Sea of Soul; Han Sen had to physically carry them. He was already carrying many of his own things, so there was a limit to how much he could take.

The two Moon Wheel Blades had to be extraordinarily expensive. He should be able to swap them and some of the other items for King class xenogeneic genes.

After killing Night River King, Han Sen couldn't search anymore. So, he destroyed the camera and took Night River King's body back to base.

Han Sen blamed Night River King for destroying the camera, and that excuse managed to save him a lot of trouble.

Ice Blue Knight King was enraged upon Han Sen's return. It wasn't because Night River King had sought to kill Han Sen, though; he was angry because Bai Wei had almost been killed.

Chapter 2236 - Notebook

Chapter 2236 Notebook

Ice Blue Knight King wanted to find out what had happened. He knew someone inside the Ice Blue Knights had assisted Night River King; otherwise, the Rebate wouldn't have been able to sneak onto Planet Ice Blue. But there was no evidence to implicate anyone, and as for Edward, nothing could be done at the moment.

Han Sen and his team were put on call at the base. They wouldn't have to do any wilderness clean-up for a while.

...

"That stupid Night River King! He used an Ancient Warrior Statue, and he still couldn't kill a few Marquises!" said an Ice Blue Knight who looked ill.

"Night River King wasn't very smart, but he wasn't stupid, either. There must have been a good reason for him to lose so dramatically," Edward said flatly. "It looks like Han Sen poses a graver threat than I first assumed."

The Ice Blue Knight frowned. "What do we do now? Ice Blue Knight King is on high alert. It will be harder for us to move. If they find the tablet, then all our work will have been for naught."

Edward shook his head. "Don't be such a negative Nancy. We've learned that Han Sen didn't give the item to Ice Blue Knight King or Mister White, at least. Even if he did find the tablet, we still have a chance to claim it."

...

Han Sen was playing with the items he had taken from Night River King. The most valuable trinkets were the two Moon Wheel Blades. They were a good pair of weapons for a King to wield.

Han Sen didn't need them because he already had his Ghost Teeth Knife, but he was in no rush to sell them. So, he decided to save them for Han Yan.

Little Angel, Zero, and Han Meng'er had their own weapons. They didn't need an extra pair of knives.

Night River King had also been carrying a King class shield. Sadly, he hadn't gotten to make use of it.

Those were the only King class treasures that Night River King had with him. Perhaps he was poor, or maybe he just didn't like carrying his riches around on assassination missions.

The few Duke treasures and materials that Han Sen found were already in storage. Han Sen was going to save them for himself and use them to top up his Duke gene tally.

There was one more thing that caught Han Sen's attention, though, and it wasn't a treasure.

Among the things he had stolen from Night River King, he found a box that was around the size of a hand. It drew Han Sen's attention because the box itself had been made from a King class gene.

The material seemed to be horn or antler, and it was unusually hard. But instead of being turned into a treasure itself, it had merely been used as a storage container.

Strangely, there was nothing precious inside the box. There was only a simple diary.

Han Sen opened the diary, and indeed, it was exactly what it appeared to be. The diary recorded everything Night River King had going on, even the unimportant details of his days.

Han Sen couldn't believe someone like Night River King would write entries in a diary each and every day.

It didn't make much sense for the man to place a mere diary inside such a precious box.

Because of this, Han Sen assumed that the diary must be special in some way. He used his Dongxuan Aura and the Purple-Eye Butterfly, but the outcome was disappointing.

It really was just a diary. The Purple-Eye let him see how it was created, and the production was average. It didn't even come with a bookmark. It had been made from materials that were extremely common in the geno universe. Even the brand that made it was well known. Many people used their products.

"If the diary is really just a diary, maybe its contents harbor a secret?" Han Sen had difficulty believing that Night River King would write entries in his diary every day for no special reason.

Han Sen skimmed through the contents, but there was nothing interesting. He started to doubt his own judgment.

"Was Night River King really a very sensitive man? Is that why he wrote in his diary each day?" Han Sen put down the diary and looked into the box.

The box was simple. It was made from a King class xenogeneic's material, and it had no secrets or hidden compartments. It was very plain, not even decorated with any symbols.

“Brother-in-law, is that a diary that you’re reading? Is that what you’ve been doing all day?” Ji Qing approached and smiled at him.

“Mhm. I found it in Night River King’s possessions. I think there must be something important inside, but I can’t find anything,” Han Sen said.

“Let me see. Maybe I can spot something,” Ji Qing said.

Han Sen handed it over. Ji Qing examined the paper and binding briefly, then turned her attention to the content of the entries. A while later, she said, “If I’m not mistaken, he’s been writing in code.”

“What sort of code?” Han Sen asked with some confusion. The diary was written in the common language of the geno universe. He knew every word.

Ji Qing pointed at one of the diary entries. “This is the common language of the geno universe, but when you look closer, there’s a pattern to how he writes. It’s a code of some sort. If you can look the words up, perhaps you will find out what he’s actually saying.”

“Can you break the code for me?” Han Sen asked.

“I only know the basics of cryptography. If I had a list of code words, I could probably make some progress. I can’t do it without a list, though. You should probably contact the Ji family for help with this. We have a code-breaking team, and they are real professionals when it comes to this stuff. They can help you.” Ji Qing passed the notebook back to Han Sen.

Han Sen thought she was right. After he put the diary away, he took the time to pop back to the sanctuary. He gave the diary to Ji Yanran and told her about the difficulty he was having in breaking the code.

After that, Han Sen went to visit his warehouse. He lifted the egg, which was formerly the little red bird, from the keg. He then placed it in the Undying Bird’s Nest, hoping it would hatch soon.

By the time he was done in the warehouse, the Ji family had already sent him a progress report. The patterns in the writing didn't fit any of the codes they had on record, so deciphering the diary would be difficult. Fortunately, they had been researching the genome's language since Han Sen returned to the sanctuaries for the first time. So, there was still a chance for them to decipher the diary. It would simply take some time.

They asked Han Sen to return in ten days, and by then, they might have made some progress.

There were many people in the base, so Han Sen knew he shouldn't remain in the sanctuaries for too long. He took the Undying Bird's Nest and the little red bird's egg back to the base on Planet Ice Blue.

Ordinary xenogeneic bird eggs took three or four hours to hatch inside the bird's nest, but the little red bird had been inside the nest for an entire day. And still, it showed no response. Han Sen wondered if the egg might have died.

Chapter 2237 - I

Chapter 2237 I

Han Sen and his team didn't receive any more missions. They suspected that Ice Blue Knight King was grounding them to ensure Bai Wei's safety, but they couldn't be certain. They were stuck in the base for two weeks, and they weren't given a single excuse to leave it.

But for Han Sen, that was ideal. After what happened with Night River King, who knew if other assassins might be lurking outside the base with Ancient Warrior Statues, just waiting for their chance to kill him.

The tri-colored Demon Bug King Bai Sema had been heavily damaged. Only Han Yan's gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema was currently usable. If the same thing happened to them again, they'd have nothing left to repel such a horrible attack.

Staying inside the shelter of the base under the constant protection of the knights was currently Han Sen's best option.

These thoughts lasted until the Ji family returned the diary to him.

The Ji family's code crackers were quite skilled. After they managed to decode the diary, they translated Night River King's messages in short order.

The content started before Night River King came to the systems of chaos, and the early entries were rather boring. They were only a few words each, and they tended to be simple notes about his day. He probably only wrote them in code out of habit.

When Night River King arrived in the systems of chaos, however, he was attacked by xenogeneics while he was defending Ice Blue System. That was where the diary got interesting.

Night River King hadn't been there for long, but in that time, he discovered something rather strange. Instead of telling the Ice Blue Knights, he began secretly investigating on his own.

Sixty-seven days before Han Sen began reading the diary, Night River King had been spending his second day stationed defensively at the edge of the Ice Blue System. A group of xenogeneics had approached the border of the Ice Blue System and attacked the Ice Blue Knights that were on guard.

Then Night River King had made this note:

"It was here. It was always here."

That didn't make much sense. Han Sen didn't know exactly what it meant, but it clearly indicated that Night River King had found something.

Han Sen kept looking through Night River King's diary. He noticed that over the following days, each entry was short.

"It's still here. Purple."

"Seventh is infected. Haven't found anything abnormal."

"Thirty-second is infected. Nothing abnormal."

...

"First is abnormal. Observation ongoing."

The short entries continued for an entire month. Night River King seemed to have discovered something, and although his entries were short and mostly without emotion, Han Sen could sense the worry that had filled Night River King as he wrote.

“What did he find that scared him so badly, I wonder? What are his notes talking about?” Han Sen wondered with a frown. He didn’t have any answers yet.

The diary continued in that way for some time. The entries led up to a few days before Night River King had come and attempted to kill Han Sen. At that point, the diary included something new.

“Edward asked me to kill Han Sen. It is risky, but it is worth a try. If I succeed, I can be away from it.”

Han Sen frowned again. Night River King knew helping Edward would be a dangerous venture, but he was scared of this mysterious thing even more.

Over the next few days, Night River King continued his observations. He still referred to “it” and the numbered creatures frequently. Those numbered creatures had undergone many weird changes.

The day before Night River King came to kill Han Sen, he wrote his last entry. He had seen something that shocked him a lot.

His last entry was much lengthier than the others. What was written there made Han Sen feel an uneasy sense of disbelief.

“Good god. Seventh became King class... It’s... It affected number seven... What is that power? Is it dangerous? Can I use it?” Night River King seemed very nervous, and he used many question marks.

“What did Night River King see? What are these numbers he’s referring to? It can raise creatures to King class? If it is inside the Ice Blue System, and Night River King saw it so

regularly, there's no way that it has escaped the notice of all the other Ice Blue Knights." Han Sen frowned as he thought to himself. But Night River King's diary never once described exactly what "it" was. And so, Han Sen couldn't accurately guess its nature.

"Purple. Night River King found it, but the Ice Blue Knights with him did not. He said it affected a number of creatures, and one of those became King class..." Han Sen sorted through the various leads, but there was nothing solid enough to go on.

"It looks like I will have to go to where Night River King was originally stationed. If I head there, I might be able to find out what he is referencing," Han Sen proceeded to think. It was simply a shame that the Ice Blue Knights owned every inch of the system. He couldn't just go wherever he wished.

Han Sen used Night River King as an excuse to ask for more information about the borders of the system. In the time that Night River King had been with the Ice Blue Knights on the border, none of them had ranked up from Duke to King class.

Han Sen had thought that the numbers might have indicated the Ice Blue Knights that were working with Night River King, but that seemed to have been an incorrect assumption.

"What are these numbers referencing? If I can just figure that out, they shouldn't be too difficult to find," Han Sen said with a groan.

Night River King's final diary entry was very intriguing to Han Sen. If the mysterious "it" could raise another creature to King class, then Han Sen was very interested in finding out what it was.

But since it had terrified Night River King to such a degree, it was probably quite dangerous as well.

"How do I get to where Night River King was stationed as a guard?" Han Sen tried to think of a way to get there, but no ideas seemed to stick.

Han Sen needed to get to the very edge of the Ice Blue System, and only proper Ice Blue Knights were allowed to fill those posts. Han Sen was just a back-up knight, so he wasn't qualified for the position. He wouldn't receive permission to go, even if he really wanted to.

Plus, Han Sen didn't think going there on his own would be a good idea. Edward would find a way to deal with him in order to retrieve that tablet. And Edward could definitely take advantage of such a place.

But being stuck in the base, unable to discover what Night River King was talking about, left Han Sen with an itchy feeling.

If the thing was as dangerous as Night River King indicated, there was every chance it was a threat to the entire Ice Blue System. Han Sen was included in that threat, as well.

A back-up knight knocked on Han Sen's door. "Han Sen, Knight King has asked you to meet him at his office."

"Okay, I will be there," Han Sen said, waving his thanks. He got up and went straight to Ice Blue Knight King's office. He had no idea why Ice Blue Knight King had summoned him.

Chapter 2238 - Transfer Order

Chapter 2238 Transfer Order

When Han Sen arrived at Ice Blue Knight King's office, the Knight King and Mister White were already there. They both looked at Han Sen with strange intensity as he entered.

"Ahem... Mister Knight King. Is there something you require of me?" Han Sen asked with a cough.

Ice Blue Knight King squinted while he looked at Han Sen. "Kid, you are good. You are just like me in the days of my youth."

"Mister Knight King, what is that supposed to mean?" Han Sen looked at Ice Blue Knight with a modicum of confusion.

Ice Blue Knight King handed Han Sen a form with a blank space for his signature. "Queen Bai Wei would like to invite you to go to the Extreme King homeworlds with her. The request has been approved. If you sign this, you can leave with Queen Bai Wei."

After giving Han Sen a quick rundown on the relevant details of the trip, Ice Blue Knight King smiled and said, "You are good. It only took you a few days to attract the desire of the arrogant little Queen Bai Wei. She is a uniquely talented girl. Many nobles of the Extreme King wish to marry her, but she has rejected the advances of every one of them. I sure didn't see this coming."

"You misunderstand. I think Queen Bai Wei only admires my power." Han Sen didn't really agree with Ice Blue Knight King's description of her talents.

But still, Bai Wei was strong. Her body wasn't any weaker than Han Sen's, and she was a top Marquise by all accounts and measurements. It was an exaggeration to say she was "uniquely talented," though. Lone Bamboo's fitness was just as strong as Bai Wei's, and it'd be fair to say he was more skilled.

It seemed that Mister White could see right through Han Sen, though. The man smiled and said, "You might not have heard this, but there is something special about the Extreme King. Being accepted amongst the three highest races has its perks. Right now, Queen Bai Wei is top class. She might not be the strongest in the universe, but if she becomes King class and activates her King body, killing a half-deified enemy won't be a difficult task for someone like her. She might even be able to hold her own against a fully deified opponent."

"King body?" Han Sen looked at Mister White with shock.

"That is no secret. Although the Extreme King may not be born deified like those of the Ancient God, we have King bodies. As long as we achieve King class, we can activate King bodies. That power makes us stronger than those of the same level. That being said, it does cost a lot of energy, and it cannot be used infinitely. Still, it is quite powerful. Plus, once we become deified, the King body can give us a boost. That makes a deified Extreme King stronger than the average deified."

Mister White paused briefly, then resumed by saying, "It has been discovered that Queen Bai Wei possesses a very brilliant King body. She is one of the most gifted you can find amongst the Extreme King. If she becomes King class, she can become deified."

"It's that great?" Han Sen was surprised. Mister White seemed quite willing to discuss the subject in depth.

Ice Blue Knight King looked at Han Sen and said, "Mister White has spoken a great deal to you, so you should understand our situation."

"I understand. I will stay away from her." Han Sen nodded.

With talent like Bai Wei's, she would be very important to the future of the Extreme King, and her marriage would be a very complicated political matter.

The two men before Han Sen were giving him a warning. They didn't want him chasing after Bai Wei.

"You don't have to think too much. We might be going overboard. Just be yourself and don't disobey her. Being Queen Bai Wei's loyal guard is an important posting. You will benefit greatly from that position." Ice Blue Knight King smiled.

"I don't like leaving so soon. Please let me stay in the Ice Blue System for a while." Han Sen wasn't interested in selling himself off to the Extreme King.

Han Sen had little interest in being a loyal guard, and he hadn't yet discovered how to use the plate. He hadn't tracked down what Night River King had discovered out at the border of the Ice Blue System, either. He didn't want to leave with so many loose ends.

"That won't be possible. This transfer order is coming straight from King Bai. You and your team have to go to the Extreme King homeworld with Queen Bai Wei," Ice Blue Knight King said.

"She said she was here as punishment, and she is going back so soon?" Han Sen had a wry smile.

"After what happened with Night River King, King Bai doesn't believe she is safe here. So, she is being forced to return," Mister White said.

"Return to your rooms and ready yourself. In two days, I will be escorting you to the Extreme King to be sure that nothing else happens to you." Ice Blue Knight King then waved his hand in dismissal.

Han Sen had to leave Ice Blue Knight King's office. As he walked, he thought to himself, "Did King Bai find out that I took the Undying Bird Nest? Is that why he's actually summoning me?"

It had been two weeks, and the little red bird had remained quietly in the nest the entire time. Han Sen had put other bird eggs inside, and within two hours, they hatched. That meant the nest still had its powers. He just didn't know why the little red bird was taking so long to hatch.

"I hope the little red bird hatches before I journey to the Extreme King. If the Undying Bird Nest is taken by King Bai, I'll have no chance."

Back in his rooms, Han Sen explained his situation to Han Yan and his companions. They prepared to go to the Extreme King in a few short days.

Edward heard the news, and it made him frown.

"If Han Sen goes to the homeworld, we'll lose our chance to get our hands on the item." As the Ice Blue Knight spoke, his expression turned pensive.

"We can't allow him to go to the Extreme King. He has to stay here," Edward said.

"How do we make him stay? After the incident with Night River King, Ice Blue Knight King himself is going to escort Han Sen to the Extreme King. We wouldn't stand a chance. You want to take on people loyal to Ice Blue Knight King? We aren't strong enough."

"Maybe not." Edward suddenly had a thought. "The only way is to cooperate with Ice Blue Knight King."

"What?" The Ice Blue Knight jumped out of his chair, staring at Edward with wide eyes. "You're going to tell Ice Blue Knight King that Han Sen took the relic?"

"Yes." Edward nodded.

“No, no way!” the Ice Blue Knight shouted.

“It is the only way. That is how we keep Han Sen and the item,” Edward stated coldly.

“But...” Before the Ice Blue Knight finished, Edward interrupted.

“There is no ‘but.’ This is the only way.” Edward squinted in thought. “Do not forget that Ice Blue Knight King doesn’t know about the relic.”

The Ice Blue Knight was shocked. He sat down and forcibly calmed himself, then said, “You mean we are going to tell Ice Blue Knight King that Han Sen has a relic, but we won’t tell him what it is?”

Chapter 2239 - Shocking Changes

Chapter 2239 Shocking Changes

Han Sen was sleeping on his bed with Little Silver lying next to him. Little Silver suddenly got up, and silver lightning sparked to life across his body. It grew in volume, illuminating the room in chaotic flashes. His silver eyes stared toward the door.

Han Sen woke up, and across the room, Little Star was shaking off sleep as well.

Han Yan and the other girls were sleeping in the next room down the hall.

When Han Sen scanned the hall with the Dongxuan Aura, his face hardened. Before he could react, there was a knock on the door.

“Han Sen, Knight King wishes to see you,” said the knight delivering the message, his voice coming from just outside the door.

Ordinarily, Han Sen wouldn't mind the intrusion, and he would politely open the door. But this time was different. Little Silver was very smart, and he could always discern who was a friend and who was a foe. If he was showing hostility to an Ice Blue Knight in the base, then he must have had a reason. He was gathering up power as if he was prepping for a fight.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to scan outside the room, and a lump formed in his throat. It felt as if a mountain-sized stone had dropped into his heart.

“Ice Blue Knight King is outside,” Han Sen thought. Although he couldn't see or feel the presence of Ice Blue Knight King, Han Sen's senses were telling him that the man was looming out there like a mountain.

Although Han Sen didn't know why Ice Blue Knight King had come personally, he knew it was for nothing good. Plus, the knight who knocked on the door had said that the Knight King wished to see Han Sen. He made no mention of him already being there.

Now, Ice Blue Knight King was standing outside the room and masking his presence. In addition to being abnormal, it was simply impolite.

"Okay, wait a second. I'll be right there," Han Sen called back, pretending to get dressed.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to peer outside the room again. There, he found other Ice Blue Knights knocking on the door of the girls' room. Han Sen's nerves were starting to make him ill.

Thinking fast, Han Sen picked up Little Silver and set him down on Little Star's back. Little Star knew what Han Sen wanted, and so he immediately activated his Starsea Travel and took them through the wall to the next room.

Han Yan and the others jumped slightly as Little Star came through the wall with Han Sen and Little Silver. They looked surprised, but they quickly realized what was going on.

Han Sen didn't have time to explain, so he summoned Destiny's Tower and quietly said, "Get in."

Zero and Han Meng'er leaped inside without a word. Ji Qing started to ask something, but before she could, Han Yan pulled her inside.

Huangfu Jing was very fast, and she jumped in without a moment's hesitation.

Han Sen tossed Little Silver and Little Star in as well. Only Bao'er remained on Han Sen's shoulder. Little Angel was standing very still, peering at the door.

“Get in!” Han Sen hissed under his breath. He wasn’t sure what was wrong with Little Angel. She had never disobeyed a command before.

Little Angel didn’t enter Destiny’s Tower. Instead, she just approached Han Sen and spread her wings. The angelic halo glowed to life over her head.

Her youthful body suddenly transformed into a busty angel with blonde, waving hair. A crystal feather sword appeared in her hand.

Little Angel had triggered her angel mode. She had sensed danger.

“I can deal with this! You just need to get inside.” Han Sen sensed that Ice Blue Knight King was right outside the door. He knew Han Sen had moved to the other room.

Before Han Sen could say anything more, Little Angel flapped her angel wings, flew in front of Han Sen, and spread her angelic wings wider. Her clear eyes peered right into Han Sen, and then, her red lips came down toward his own. She kissed him firmly.

Han Sen felt a raw surge of power enter him through his mouth. Little Angel’s entire body was glowing with holy light, and that holy light rushed right into Han Sen.

Boom!

Angel wings spread from Han Sen’s back as a halo appeared over his head. His entire body shone with white light, and a feathery, angelic sword slid into his hand.

Pure angelic power was combining with Han Sen’s own strength. Han Sen felt his power rise by an insane amount.

Han Sen was surprised by this. Little Angel hadn’t demonstrated this power since she stopped being a mere beast soul. Since she now had a genuine body, he hadn’t thought that she could still combine herself with him.

Han Sen and Little Angel were both Marquises, but Little Angel's power was so clear. It was almost as strong as Han Sen's.

The two Marquise powers mingled together, and Han Sen's power shot past the power ceiling of a Marquise. His entire body felt incredible.

Han Sen knew Little Angel had combined herself with him because she had sensed imminent and extreme danger. If it wasn't for that, she wouldn't have taken such drastic action.

The moment Han Sen put Destiny's Tower back in the Sea of Soul, the room door was forced open. Han Sen saw Ice Blue Knight King enter; he didn't use any power, but Han Sen felt waves of pressure rolling off of him.

This was the power of a half-deified being. He was no weaker than Yisha.

"Bao'er!" Han Sen didn't hesitate. He summoned the dragon wings for his back and his ears, then employed his stone cow body. His skin looked red, and both draconic and angelic wings spread behind him.

Pang!

Bao'er's hand slapped the surface of the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum. A shockwave rolled out of the drum, and Han Sen flapped his three pairs of wings. He teleported to the back wall.

Ice Blue Knight King frowned. He used a blue halo to shield himself. The shockwave was like a scorpion's tail, striking and stinging the Knight King's head. But the blue halo swirled around him, and the sting couldn't land and puncture him properly.

"Han Sen, I will ask you this clearly: are you about to desert this army?" Ice Blue Knight King stared at Han Sen, his eyes having followed Han Sen's teleportation instantly. As he spoke, an unnerving power came out from him.

Han Sen teleported into a hallway, and the Knight King's power landed on him immediately. It felt like a mountain had slammed into him, and it almost made him collapse on the ground.

"If you were willing to let me explain, you wouldn't have come here like this," Han Sen said flatly. Then, he exploded with power to fight off Ice Blue Knight King's own. He teleported away and broke through the roof of the base as he did. Now, he was in the air.

Han Sen didn't know if he could escape, but going back to the sanctuary wasn't an option this time. Han Yan and the others were in Destiny's Tower. With their level of strength, they would be damaged by the restrictions of the sanctuary. Not even Destiny's Tower could shield them from that.

If he took them back to the sanctuary, they'd either self-destruct or be thrown out of the sanctuary. Both options would lead to death.

Han Sen gritted his teeth. Before he teleported again, Ice Blue Knight King rose into the air as well. The King looked down at Han Sen from above. That pressure he exuded was hard to explain, but it made Han Sen feel as if the man was a god. It didn't matter where Han Sen chose to flee; he couldn't escape from this terrifying being.

Chapter 2240 - Ice Blue Power

Chapter 2240 Ice Blue Power

“Han Sen, you can still turn back from this,” Ice Blue Knight King said gravely.

Han Sen didn't answer, though. Instead, he kept thinking.

Ice Blue Knight King had no personal vendetta against Han Sen. Actually, considering their mutual connection with Yisha, Ice Blue Knight King shouldn't have been hostile towards him at all. And on top of that, Bai Wei was supposed to be taking Han Sen to the Extreme King very soon. There was no reason for Ice Blue Knight King to attack him now. This was going against the will of the Extreme King's ruler, and thus, it could be considered a most grievous crime.

As he thought about it, Han Sen could only pin it on the stone tablet that was in his possession. Edward had even used the Ancient God statuette to try to get his hands on the stone tablet.

“If Ice Blue Knight King knew about the stone tablet, he would have attacked me already. Why would he have waited until this very moment? He must have just learned about this, and only Edward knows that I took the stone tablet. But if that is the case, what would prompt Edward to suddenly tell Ice Blue Knight King that I have the stone tablet?” Han Sen thought, racing to figure it out. “Right, it has to be because Bai Wei now wants to take me away. Edward must know that there is nothing he can do to stop me. Telling Ice Blue Knight King would have been his last resort.”

“It looks like this stone tablet is worth more than I thought. Even Ice Blue Knight King is willing to go against the king's decree by trying to keep me here. If they are that desperate to get me to stay, perhaps the stone tablet only works here. Otherwise, they could think of a

way to get it back once I'm with the Extreme King. They would have to be incredibly motivated to go against their own ruler's commands with such a reckless plan."

Han Sen raised his head to look at Ice Blue Knight King high in the sky. He could have already killed Han Sen had he wanted to. With the man's power and reputation, he probably could've murdered Han Sen and gotten away with it.

Perhaps he had stayed his hand because of his memory of Yisha. Maybe he didn't actually want to hurt Han Sen, and all he wanted was that tablet.

But Han Sen didn't want to give up the tablet, so there was a conflict of interest. If Han Sen handed the tablet over, Ice Blue Knight King would stop coming after Han Sen. Whatever the case might be, it didn't seem as if he'd stop unless he got the tablet, and he would get it no matter what.

"D*mn it! How did Edward know I took the stone tablet? They shouldn't have any way of knowing what the stone tablet does. How did he find out after I took it?" Han Sen sighed.

He had been so careful, but Edward still discovered the theft.

He didn't have time to think it over, though. If Han Sen wasn't willing to let go of the stone tablet, then he had to find a way to escape.

They were currently in the headquarters of the Ice Blue Knights, so Han Sen was surrounded by elites on all sides. Ice Blue Knight King didn't want to cause a big scene, and he didn't want to push Han Sen to the edge. So, he had come for him alone.

"Han Sen, that thing is useless for you. Leave it, and you can still receive a reward." Ice Blue Knight King hadn't actually attacked yet; he was only using his strength to suppress Han Sen.

“What are you talking about?” Han Sen used his knifemind and swordmind to blast away Ice Blue Knight King’s powerful aura. As soon as he struck back against the aura, the pressure released him.

His knife and swordmind were half-deified, and so they were just as good as Ice Blue Knight King’s. But there was such a difference in physical power between the two that there was no chance of any real competition between them.

“If you insist on this course, then I will have to take you back myself.” Upon seeing Han Sen’s knifemind and swordmind, Ice Blue Knight King’s eyes glowed with admiration.

It was very rare to see a Marquise Extreme King who had refined their minds to such heights.

A glowing blue light had covered Ice Blue Knight King since he forced his way into Han Sen’s rooms. It was only a passive effect, but the longer it ran, the wider the glow became. It looked as if the air itself was becoming blue. It surrounded Han Sen, and he felt a chilling energy radiating from it. He felt as if that aura was going to freeze him.

The cold power would limit Han Sen’s ability to fight back. Attempting to teleport would be useless inside of that blue light. Break Space Flash only let Han Sen teleport short distances, so he couldn’t escape that radius.

Han Sen and Bao’er were freezing inside that blue light. The two looked like a pair of frozen ice cubes floating in the blue.

Inside the base, Edward watched the events unfold with a satisfied smile. “Ice Blue Knight King isn’t a particularly talented member of the Extreme King, but he has faith in principles that others have forgotten. He is the only one who has brought the Ice Blue geno art up to that level. It’s a basic skill that people rarely spend any time on.”

“His attempts to rise are useless, though. Even from birth, we knew that he would never become deified. He will be half-deified no matter what.” The Ice Blue Knight next to Edward smiled. His gaze then moved over to Han Sen. “I am curious about this Han Sen, though. He has an amazing shield treasure, but he also managed to kill Night River King. That isn’t something he could accomplish simply by having a good defense.”

“Have you seen the little girl with the Jade Drum? That isn’t an average Jade Drum. It is a mutant King class Jade Drum, and it has a sonic attack power. I inspected Night River King’s body. Although he was killed by being decapitated, his brain had already suffered tremendous damage. He must not have blocked the Jade Drum’s attack,” Edward said quietly.

“He is just a Marquise of some small race. He has so many treasures that you and I want so badly, though.” The Ice Blue Knight looked at Bao’er’s Jade Drum with greed.

“There’s more to this guy than it seems. We didn’t even know the exact nature of the relic, but he was able to find it. If not for him, we would never have noticed that the relic was just a small stone plate that was fixed to the roof. It has a ridiculous amount of power.” Edward narrowed his eyes as he looked at Han Sen. “If possible, I would very much like to avoid making an enemy of him. But we need that relic.”

“Do you think Han Sen will manage to escape? If we bring him down here, no one will guess that a mere stone plate is the relic that we’re looking for. We’ll have a perfect opportunity to grab it from among his things. Then again, if he escapes, that will present other opportunities.” The Ice Blue Knight looked at Edward.

“I think Ice Blue Knight King can stop him. But even if Han Sen pulls another rabbit out of his hat to get past the Knight King, I will ensure that things go our way.” Edward looked confident. “Ice Blue Knight King can help us by explaining things to King Bai. We just need to wait, and we’ll soon have our hands on the item.”

In another part of the base, Mister White and Crime were also watching what was going on. Mister White frowned, but he remained speechless. Crime asked with much curiosity, “Mister White, what is going on? Why is Ice Blue Knight King attacking Han Sen?”

“There’s only one thing on this planet that could make Ice Blue Knight King disobey orders and attack Han Sen.” Mister White looked at Han Sen with a strange expression.

“No way; why would he have that?” Crime’s eyes opened wide in disbelief.

Chapter 2241 - Leveling up to Duke

Chapter 2241 Leveling up to Duke

Ice Blue Knight King reached his hand out and pulled Han Sen's frozen form through the sky toward him.

Seeing that Han Sen was about to get sucked into Ice Blue Knight King's hands, the previously-frozen Bao'er suddenly moved. She pounded the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum repeatedly.

A shockwave shot out to batter Ice Blue Knight King's head. They were at extremely close range, and Ice Blue Knight King had relaxed his defenses. The Knight King's face didn't change, though. His body flashed blue and deflected the sonic forces that came against him.

When Han Sen saw the acoustic force of the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum fail to make a dent, he immediately flapped his wings to get the hell out of there. He cast Jadeskin first, then made use of Break Space Flash.

Other powers might have been able to trap Han Sen, but luckily, the Knight King had attempted to trap him with cold. A power like that didn't stand a chance of holding Han Sen against his will.

He had spent a long time practicing Jadeskin near that jade toad. Even deified cold powers couldn't harm Han Sen in the least. Ice Blue Knight King had a fierce cold power, but he wasn't in the same league as the jade toad. He was unable to trap Han Sen in that wintery grip.

Han Sen had planned to slip away from the Knight King after Bao'er dazed him, but he hadn't expected the sonic forces to fail when employed at such a close distance.

Ice Blue Knight King looked very surprised that a Marquise was able to block his Ice Blue powers, though. That was completely unexpected.

Han Sen kept teleporting, but Break Space Flash came from the dragon wing gene. He didn't have the ability himself, so there were limits to his use of the skill. He would show up somewhere and then teleport away again. Even so, he was incredibly fast. Ordinary Dukes couldn't keep up with Han Sen if they were moving at full speed, that much was certain. But against someone like Ice Blue Knight King, that speed wasn't enough to maintain a lead.

Ice Blue Knight King smiled. "You truly are Knife's student. You can escape my Ice Blue power. In that case, try to repel my Deep Blue Abyss."

After that, Ice Blue Knight King moved. The Ice Blue colors suddenly deepened to a navy blue. It was like a demon that could swallow the earth was now coming for Han Sen.

Han Sen kept teleporting around, but he still couldn't escape that rapidly approaching navy blue color. As he rose high into the air, the power condensed into a navy blue crystal around him.

Ice Blue Knight King moved slowly toward the frozen Han Sen. "For Knife's sake, I won't kill you. But you will have to hand the item over. If you give it back, then I will pretend nothing happened. And the reward you are owed will still be yours to claim."

Ice Blue Knight King moved close enough to touch the blue crystal. Just as he reached out his hand, however, his face warped.

A jade power was spreading inside that blue crystal, and the crystal itself was starting to crack.

Ice Blue Knight King was shocked. His blue powers weren't just cold powers; they also had sealing effects. But it looked like even those powers couldn't trap Han Sen.

Han Sen's body was running Jadeskin at full strength. His Jadeskin had been on the verge of becoming Duke, and under the pressure of the Deep Blue power, it finally achieved the breakthrough it needed.

Jadeskin power spread all across Han Sen's body. His flesh had been red because of the Blood-Pulse Sutra, but it suddenly changed to look like ocean ice. Han Sen's entire body seemed like it had been made from crystal.

It was so pure and elegant; he didn't look human at all.

The angelic power he received from Little Angel had imbued Han Sen with a pure energy. It changed along with Han Sen's breakthrough and was transferred into Jadeskin energy. It pushed Han Sen's body to become Duke.

Marquises could develop skills for the element they were associated with. When they became Dukes, those skills would change. Dukes combined more completely with their element, which allowed them to use it more fully.

That pure element touched the edge of the rule. It wasn't quite like the power of a King, which could be used to directly affect an enemy without the activation of a skill. It did, however, provide a nice power increase.

Han Sen didn't know what element Jadeskin belonged to. It might have possessed some icy powers, but it wasn't completely ice-bound.

Boom!

Defying the sealing powers placed on him, Han Sen moved. The blue crystal that had trapped him cracked. Han Sen flapped his wings and teleported again. This time, he did so much faster.

Ice Blue Knight King was stunned. He waved his hand and sent more of that Deep Blue power after Han Sen. The Knight King tried to drown Han Sen with it as he attempted to flee.

The next second, Han Sen was rushing out of the blue. He shrugged off the sealing powers without difficulty.

“Ice Blue Knight King’s Deep Blue power was unable to seal him. It looks like his elemental associations are strong, and he has a high resistance to sealing powers.” Edward’s gaze was disturbingly intense.

When Han Sen was trapped by the Deep Blue power, Edward had planned to help Han Sen escape.

But Han Sen had managed to get out by himself before Edward could take action. Han Sen had broken Ice Blue Knight King’s Deep Blue power using his own strength.

“Ice Blue Knight King has struck twice now, and still, he hasn’t been able to stop Han Sen. No wonder Night River King failed to kill this maniac. You are right. He is a scary guy!” The Ice Blue Knight seemed unsettled.

The Knight King continued his attack, but Han Sen kept sliding out from under that Deep Blue Abyss. The Deep Blue powers couldn’t stop him.

Han Sen felt as if his body had been crystallized. He couldn’t release any energy, but the powers launched against him couldn’t penetrate his body, either.

It felt very weird, and it reminded him of a time before he started practicing geno arts. He could only use his own physical strength, and he was unable to unleash energy.

But his body was stronger than ever; that much was certain. It gave him the illusion that he could break everything in front of him with his raw strength.

Ice Blue Knight King, watching Han Sen slide effortlessly out from under the Deep Blue Abyss, felt powerless and frustrated. He moved forward to catch up with Han Sen, gathering a frightening power as he went.

This wasn't just an icy sealing power. This one possessed great destructive strength. Ice Blue Knight King looked serious, and Han Sen could see in his eyes that he had given up on the prospect of simply sealing him.

Dong!

Ice Blue Knight King's power came slashing down on Han Sen, but a ghostly shield suddenly appeared to block his attack.

It was Han Sen's only undamaged Demon Bug King Bai Sema: the one he had taken from Han Yan.

Chapter 2242 - Escape

Chapter 2242 Escape

With the Demon Bug King Bai Sema's protection, Han Sen quickly escaped to an unexplored area of Planet Ice Blue.

Ice Blue Knight King teleported after Han Sen with a fist brimming with power, and he thrust it forward against the Demon Bug King Bai Sema. The Bai Sema vibrated, but it showed no sign of cracking.

"The shield can block Ice Blue Knight King's attacks. It really is powerful, but it cannot last forever. We should get ready to show ourselves soon," Edward said. He snuck out of the base and went after Han Sen.

Edward had nothing to be afraid of. Ice Blue Knight King had disobeyed orders when he attacked Han Sen, and Edward technically had nothing to do with this. He would simply help the Knight King capture Han Sen and ensure his safety.

As Ice Blue Knight King pounded the Demon Bug King Bai Sema, Han Sen heard the shield groan as if it was going to shatter. It was like glass that had been strained to the breaking point. He frowned. "It looks like the Demon Bug King Bai Sema can block half-deified attacks, but not forever. It's a shame those other Demon Bug King Bai Semas are currently damaged. If I had those in play, the tri-colored Demon Bug King Bai Sema would definitely be able to block Ice Blue Knight King's attacks."

Han Sen kept flying, trying to think of a way that he could shake off his pursuer. He knew simple speed wouldn't aid him in the long run. He had to find a way to escape before the Bai Sema broke.

“If I can slip out of Ice Blue Knight King’s vision and hide my presence, I can use Little Invisible to help me escape the rest of the way. But right now, doing that is too difficult,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen flew above a nearby mountain. Wherever they went, the creatures fled. The skies were filled with xenogeneics racing away in fear, and that surprised Han Sen.

Ice Blue Knight King’s superior speed had allowed him to catch up quickly. Han Sen had a few ideas on what he could do, but he couldn’t find a good opportunity to make any of them work.

The Bai Sema took more and more damage, and it looked likely to break. Ice Blue Knight King punched with increasing ferocity, but suddenly, a roar rang out from the mountain beneath them.

Boom!

A white light shot out from deep in the mountains. Its target was Ice Blue Knight King.

Ice Blue Knight King turned to block the incoming light, and there was a blinding collision of blue and white lights in the sky. Its force ended up destroying everything around them. Part of the backlash washed over the mountain, and then, a giant beast that was around a hundred meters long emerged. It sent more of that white power towards Ice Blue Knight King.

“Even God is helping me!” Han Sen grinned and shot off into the mountains. The beast kept Ice Blue Knight King engaged, unintentionally stopping him from following Han Sen. The Knight King kept punching with more and more power, as if it was the only thing that could stop the annihilation of the world.

The entire mountain range shook as mountaintops and peaks fell from their lofts. The grounds were sundered while creatures fled.

Han Sen rushed into a mountain and threw Bao'er into Destiny's Tower. Then he dropped onto the ground and turned himself into a Stone Cow. He thundered towards a nearby crowd of xenogeneics.

Han Sen was blending into the stampede of xenogeneics when he suddenly saw a shadow circle the mountain. It was Inspector Edward.

Edward's eyes roved over the ground. It seemed as if he was on the prowl for Han Sen, too.

Han Sen didn't look at Edward, hoping that the man wouldn't see through his disguise. He followed the xenogeneics deeper into the mountains.

"Weird. Where did he go?" Edward frowned. He had seen Han Sen land in that area, but Edward's quarry had now vanished into thin air.

"Maybe he's turned himself invisible? Even if he did, he still wouldn't be able to escape my eyesight. The mountain isn't too damaged, and there are no secret escape tunnels. His only option would be to walk out. So, the things that are currently leaving..." Edward's green eyes looked all around. After a while, he raced towards the group of fleeing xenogeneics.

Edward looked very excited. His eyes brightened, and he spoke to himself, "A powerful guy! He can even shapeshift. If he was also half-deified, I don't think I would be able to defeat him!"

Without hesitation, Edward raced after the xenogeneics that were fleeing the area. He hovered right above them.

He looked down on the thousand xenogeneics, and the irises of his eyes turned to crystal as he examined them.

Edward took one look and made a mental note of each and every animal that was there. In just a second, he noticed the problem.

“That Stone Cow has disappeared.”

But Edward didn't keep following the group of xenogeneics. Instead, he looked back the way he had come.

...

When Han Sen escaped Edward's vision, he used Little Invisible to leave the group of xenogeneics. He didn't go too far, though. He circled around and went back to where Ice Blue Knight King and that goliath were fighting.

Without hesitation, Han Sen headed straight into the deep hole that the beast had emerged from.

Han Sen didn't believe that the monster's intervention was truly coincidental, but now, he was looking for a way to escape. There was a strong xenogeneic blocking Ice Blue Knight King, and he was going to take advantage of that.

It looked as if the fight between Han Sen and Ice Blue Knight King had disturbed the beast, but instead of coming after them both, the monster had decided to ignore Han Sen and go straight for Ice Blue Knight King. That seemed strange to Han Sen.

He ran into the abyss it had emerged from to have a look around, and he immediately noticed that the cavern wasn't the beast's home.

It looked very similar, but under the clarity gifted to him by the Dongxuan Aura, Han Sen could see the molecular traces of the beast. It had come to the cave recently, and it had only been there for a short time. It couldn't have been there any longer than two days.

The cave did house a powerful xenogeneic nest, but the molecular traces of the cave's original inhabitants were different. They didn't belong to the beast that had saved him.

"It looks like Edward was willing to help me escape from Ice Blue Knight King." Han Sen ran deeper into the nest without hesitation.

Han Sen was certain that all the creatures that should've been living there were now dead. The beast must have had some kind of relationship with Edward.

But if Edward had sent the creature, then Han Sen sneaking into the lair of the dangerous beast should be the last thing he would expect.

"Edward's mind is pretty scary. He will come here sooner or later. I need to get out of here quickly," Han Sen thought to himself as he observed the nest.

After entering the giant nest, Han Sen saw some large bones strewn about the cavern.

Most people would have assumed that those bones were the remains of the beast's prey, but Han Sen could tell their true origin from the molecular traces. The bones belonged to the xenogeneics that originally lived there.

"I don't know if this nest has another exit." Han Sen confirmed there were no other xenogeneics present, then decided to explore a little deeper into the nest.

Chapter 2243 - Meeting Underground

Chapter 2243 Meeting Underground

Han Sen looked around the cave, but he couldn't find another exit. He wasn't in much of a rush, though. He released Little Star from Destiny's Tower.

"Little Star, let's see how you do here." Han Sen leaped atop Little Star.

"Ookini Ookini!" Little Star bellowed. Starlight began to glow softly from its form as its body—and Han Sen's—started to become transparent. Then, it raced into the stone.

Little Star had only been gone for ten minutes when Edward appeared in the mouth of the cave. After he entered, he had a look around.

"Not here?" Edward frowned. He was confident in the logical process that had led him there. It took him by surprise when Han Sen was nowhere to be found.

"This guy is a lot of trouble to deal with. Every creature leaves traces of their presence, even if it is only a couple of molecules. He hasn't left behind anything, however. How has he managed to do something like that?" Edward frowned as he continued poking around.

Although he hadn't found Han Sen, Edward felt certain that his quarry had indeed entered this cave.

"My lead comes to a dead-end here. It looks as if I will have to find him by another means," Edward observed to himself, looking around the nest. He looked at one of the walls and then took his leave.

With Little Star's help, Han Sen had traveled directly through the stone. Together, they must have gone at least a few hundred miles before reaching another underground cave.

Han Sen let Little Star rest for a bit while he went to look around the cave.

"I don't think Edward will be able to find me anytime soon, but regardless, I cannot emerge just yet. I need to find out what is so special about that stone plate." Han Sen looked around. That cavern they had found was a segment of a complicated subterranean complex.

That area was devoid of xenogeneics, so Han Sen settled in to rest for a while. As he leaned back against a comfortable outcropping of stone, he thought about how he might proceed.

"The stone plate seems to be something of tremendous value, and very few people know what powers it holds. Some of the upper-echelon of the Extreme King might know, but at the very least, King Bai doesn't seem to be aware of it. If he was, Ice Blue Knight King wouldn't have risked disobeying his orders. Sending me back to the Extreme King means giving the stone plate to King Bai." Han Sen was deep in thought when he suddenly heard a sound coming from deeper within the stone cave. It sounded as if something was crawling around. Visit website our Listnovel.com

Han Sen peered into the cave with his Dongxuan Aura activated. He detected a lifeforce was getting closer to his position.

The lifeforce didn't seem to be very strong, though, and that helped settle Han Sen's nerves.

The noise was getting closer, and a few minutes later, Han Sen saw a weird xenogenic appear in the cave.

A body covered in sleek black fur appeared. It looked startlingly smooth, and its fur glistened. It was about the size of a cat, and its eyes were huge, like shiny pieces of black jewelry. It looked like a big-eyed thief.

Han Sen looked at the xenogeneic, and the xenogeneic looked back at him. They both stared at each other for a while.

Then, the xenogeneic just ignored him. It turned to saunter down another stone path. Its butt wiggled as it walked, waving its tail in a slow rhythm.

Han Sen raised an eyebrow, as the creature's tail seemed to be holding an item that looked like a bracelet.

It was odd to see the piece of platinum attached to the creature's tail, rather than being held in the creature's claws. It looked like the item had been deliberately placed there, though.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to take a closer look, and he noticed there were a few words inscribed across the item.

“Sacred General Ghost Bone.” Han Sen's eyes widened, and he made the decision to follow that little critter.

“Is that thing related to General Ghost Bone, by any chance? It doesn't seem nearly strong enough. At the very most, that thing is no greater than a Viscount. If General Ghost Bone wanted a pet, I doubt he would select something that was so weak.” Han Sen wasn't in a rush to take down the little beast, and so he just trailed after it.

The little beast showed no sign that it was afraid of him. Without pausing, it meandered its way down a series of caves. It wasn't in a hurry, and its pace was quite lackadaisical.

Han Sen followed it patiently down the tunnels. And the whole time, he had many thoughts going through his mind. “That ancient city was called Ghost Bone Town, but the Ghost Bone statue there was just like a guard for the gate. Inside the hall of the palace, there

was a statue of that Human King. The top of the Human King Statue is what pedestaled the stone plate. What does that mean, I wonder?”

After the beast had been traveling for about an hour, it reached a hidden river. It crouched down on its stomach so it could drink some water.

“This guy has walked so far. Surely he didn’t come all this way for a drink of water,” Han Sen thought in agitation.

Eventually, the beast seemed to have drunk its fill. Without any warning, it leaped into the dark river. It lay on its back in the water like an otter, floating down with the stream.

Han Sen put Little Star away and followed after it.

But soon, the underground river sank into the ground. The creature sank into it, as well. Han Sen gritted his teeth and jumped into the water. He used his Purple-Eye Butterfly as he followed after the creature.

The underground water was fast-flowing, and it was fortunate that Han Sen didn’t encounter any water element xenogeneics. Han Sen followed it for a few hundred miles, but there seemed to be no end in sight.

After an interminable time in the water, the floating beast suddenly swam towards a wall.

Han Sen looked towards it, and there, he saw a small tunnel leading through the stone wall. The hole was around the size of a melon, and the creature wriggled its way in without much trouble.

Han Sen was too big, so he couldn’t follow it in. He summoned Little Star to carry him inside.

Han Sen soon discovered that the hole hadn’t formed naturally. It was actually a metal pipe.

“Why is there a man-made metal pipe here?” Han Sen was surprised.

The little beast drifted down the metal pipe, and Han Sen pursued it atop Little Star. They traveled a couple of miles before the tunnel brightened and Little Star emerged from the wall.

As he looked around, Han Sen found himself gaping in surprise. That place was an underground palace. The metal pipe he had followed brought him out via the mouth of a giant fish statue. Water flowed continuously out of the tube, creating a small waterfall down into a pool.

The pool was made of jade-like stone. The water was very clear, and Han Sen could see all the way to the bottom.

But when Han Sen looked closer, he froze. Inside the pool, there was a black-and-white eye staring back at him.

Han Sen gazed into that stony stare, and his breath caught in his chest.

Chapter 2244 - Woman in the Palace

Chapter 2244 Woman in the Palace

Peering into the pool that looked to have been made of white jade, you could see a woman in knitted clothing. The white yarn of her threads in the water looked transparent, and you could almost see every aspect of her body.

Han Sen had seen many beautiful women in his time, but very few ever attracted him. This woman, however, was so attractive. It was the first time he had felt this way.

Any man who laid eyes on that woman would love nothing more than to breed with her.

The little creature he had been following swam up to the woman. Then, the woman held it up and stroked it. It looked as if it was enjoying it, but that just made onlookers want to kick the animal away so they themselves could be caressed by her boobs.

“Come.” The woman’s clear eyes spoke. She had not said a word, but a signal and invitation was most certainly issued.

Han Sen’s heart jumped. He froze in the sky and looked at her nervously.

“I did not mean to accidentally access this place. Please forgive my intrusion. I will be leaving now.” Han Sen said that, and proceeded to make an effort to leave with Little Star.

“But since you are here, why be in such a rush to go?” The woman finally spoke. Her voice was very seductively toned, and hearing her speak made Han Sen’s entire body shiver.

Han Sen did not dare stay, though. He went atop Little Star and readied himself to run. Little Star activated Starsea Travel to go through the walls, but then, Han Sen heard a pang

as they started to run. Little Star hit a wall and so did Han Sen. It resulted in Han Sen's nose bleeding.

Little Star was not feeling too good after that, either. It used its claws to clutch its nose, as tears began to roll from its eyes.

The woman laughed and said, "Where do you think this place is? Do you think this is somewhere you can freely come and go?"

"I have not offended you, so why not go a little easy on me?" Han Sen stared at her and frowned.

The woman coldly laughed, "When did I not go easy on you? Leave if you want, for I will not stop you."

"If you are not going to stop me, then turn off the boundaries of these walls." Han Sen frowned.

The woman laughed so hard; her body started to shake. Her boobs in the water made people's hearts jump and stare at intensely.

"Did I say something funny?" Han Sen coldly said.

"If I could break the boundaries, why would I still be here?" After that, the woman walked out of the pool.

Han Sen was shocked. He could see that the woman's neck, wrists, and ankles were shackled with metal chains. At the end of the chain was a lock that was as small as a hair. The lock went all the way to the bottom of the pool. There were a few holes, and each chain went through each. Where they went, none could guess.

The woman walked away from the pool and went to lie on a jade bed. She held her neck and looked at Han Sen seductively. “When you came in, I tried my best to break the locks. You would not have been able to get in, had I not.”

“In that case, please help us again by letting us out.” Han Sen looked depressed.

Han Sen thought the woman had released that creature on purpose, in a deliberate attempt to lure them to her.

But looking at her face, it did not seem as if she was in cahoots with Edward. But that just made her identity even more of a mystery.

“No. I have not seen anyone else in a long time. It is rare to have a visitor here, so I cannot let you go so soon.” The woman smiled as she looked at him. “I used all my power to only just about open the boundaries. Now I don’t have strength to do the same again, even if I did want to help you. So, just stay here with me.”

Han Sen could see that the woman had a hairy white tail. It made him think and then ask, “You are a shapeshifting fox?”

The woman smiled. “You can call me Fox Queen.”

“What?” Han Sen did not understand what the woman said.

“Fox Fox. Queen Queen.” Fox Queen stroked the creature in her arms as she spoke.

“Which king’s queen are you?” Han Sen’s face changed. Judging from the races that wished to live alone, Extreme King had to be the most famous one.

Fox Queen smiled. “I am the queen that belongs to Ghost Bone King.”

“One of ten generals of Sacred? General Ghost Bone?” Han Sen thought, and he knew exactly who she was talking about.

Everyone called General Ghost Bone and the others the top ten generals. This one's name was General Ghost Bone. Han Sen hadn't guessed his name was actually Ghost Bone King. Han Sen gleaned this from what she had said.

"Nice. You are familiar with my husband?" Fox Queen smiled and look at Han Sen as she asked.

"No. I only know his name. If you are his wife, then why are you locked here? Did General Ghost Bone not make an effort to save you?" Han Sen looked at the palace as he asked.

He did not know if General Ghost Bone was still alive or not, but if his wife was still alive, there was every chance that General Ghost Bone was not dead as presumed.

"He locked me up here. Why would he come and save me?" Fox Queen laughed. It was as if she was saying it was not any of his business.

"Are you not his wife? Why did he lock you up here?" Han Sen looked at Fox Queen with much surprise, and he couldn't understand why this might have happened.

"It was because he feared me." Fox Queen's squinted with her eyes.

"He was scared of you?" Han Sen checked her out. It was difficult to imagine this woman might have been stronger than Ghost Bone General.

"Yes. He was scared of me, and that is why he locked me up here. He wouldn't let anyone come and pay me a visit, either." Fox Queen smiled, and she then went on to say, "You know I am a shapeshifting fox, yes? And you know I can turn into any creature I desire to? I can turn into any pretty woman of any race. So, it is possible for me to seduce any man that lays their eyes on me. If you were my husband, would you be afraid?"

"Yes, I would be." Han Sen gave a wry smile.

“Haha, at least you are honest.” Fox Queen looked at Han Sen. “Are you one of the crystallizers or one of the Extreme King?”

“I am one of the crystallizers. Do you earnestly think I look like the Extreme King?” Han Sen looked surprised.

“My race is very good at gene shaping. I can tell your body has some Extreme King genes in it. Perhaps I am mistaken, but the Extreme King shouldn’t be breeding with ones of a lower race such as the crystallizers,” Fox Queen said after a think.

What Fox Queen said made Han Sen flinch. “Humans are a hybrid of the crystallizers and another race? Are the Extreme King included in that equation? It seems like it is a possibility. The structure of an Extreme King does look an awful lot like a human.”

“Since you cannot leave, would you like to see something fun?” Fox Queen suddenly winked at Han Sen

Chapter 2245 - Fun Place

Chapter 2245 Fun Place

“What fun thing are you referring to?” Han Sen asked the Fox Queen worriedly.

“It’s so cold here, with nothing but stone walls and icy water. How many forms of entertainment do you think are available here? Of course, you must know what I’m referring to...” Fox Queen’s eyes smoldered as her voice drifted off. She salaciously licked her red lips, then moved one hand into her white gown. The other hand started to drift across her boobs.

Han Sen’s eyes couldn’t help but follow her hands. He mumbled in his heart, “Being horny is bad. It doesn’t mean anything. At the end of the day, we’re just skeletons.”

Although Fox Queen sounded very seductive, Han Sen doubted that her intentions were as simple as she pretended. She had to be a King class elite, at the very least. God only knew what she was up to.

Han Sen didn’t believe she would lure him all the way there just for a little cuddle time.

She was a King class elite, so she could be planning anything. She was the wife of General Ghost Bone, and Han Sen didn’t even know if the man was dead or alive. If he was still alive, and he caught his wife cheating with Han Sen, things would turn out very poorly for Han Sen.

Fox Queen winked at Han Sen. She brought her hand away from her boobs, revealing the black bone key she had been retrieving. She displayed it in her hand.

The key had hung like a pendant from a necklace made of white jade.

“This will be very fun. Follow me.” Fox Queen winked at Han Sen again. She kept the necklace in her hands as she walked towards the palace.

“What a tease. She sure likes to torture people.” Han Sen watched her walk away, and he couldn’t help but sigh. Still, he followed her.

That palace was elegant. Han Sen had originally thought that it was made of jade, but when he examined the place more closely, he could see that the palace’s doors and pillars were all built from bone.

The bones were semi-transparent like jade, and they glinted beautifully when the light caught them. He didn’t know what creature left bones like that, though.

The bone palace had a primary hall, winged by two lesser halls on either side. The place wasn’t large, and it was mostly decorated with bone adornments. Even the pool was made out of bone, not jade-like stone, as Han Sen had assumed.

The chains that bound Fox Queen were very thin. When she walked, the chains rose from the bottom of the pool. Evidently, they didn’t restrain her movement.

Fox Queen was walking smoothly to the lesser left hall. Han Sen followed after her, and he saw there were many special treasures there.

There was an array of weaponry, sets of armor, jewels of all kinds, herbs, and all sorts of different treasures. Han Sen’s breath caught in his chest as he looked at the place, and he desperately wished all of those goodies belonged to him and only him.

Seeing Han Sen eyeing those treasures with such greed, Fox Queen smiled. She looked directly at him and said, “If you will agree to be my lover, all of this can belong to you. You can take whatever you please. How does that sound?”

Han Sen stopped looking at the treasures and turned his gaze to her. “Did you bring me here just for that?”

Fox Queen gave him a look of disdain. “Of course not. What is the meaning of possessing all that useless stuff?”

After that, Fox Queen walked in front of a wall that housed an enormous mural. Countless demonic faces had been drawn across it.

Han Sen didn’t recognize what kind of demons they were, but it looked like the gates of hell had been swung wide open. Many ghostly forces were trying to crawl out of a dark pit to unleash havoc on an unsuspecting world.

The faces held chilling expressions of greed and blood-lust. As Han Sen looked at the artwork, it seemed like the demons were about to leap to life and start devouring people.

Fox Queen stood on the left side of the mural, in front of the gate to hell. The closed gate was shaped like an enormous skeleton, and it was wreathed in wicked hellfire.

Fox Queen placed the black bone key into the skeleton’s right eye. She twisted the key, and a loud clacking noise came from the mural.

The hellish, skeletal gate opened. The painted gate had become a real gate, which now opened into darkness on the other side of the wall. It was pitch black, like a black hole. A faint wailing noise came from that lightless pit, and hearing it gave Han Sen a chill.

“The fun thing is in there. Do you dare enter?” Fox Queen still stood next to the open door, smiling at Han Sen.

“No.” Han Sen shook his head.

Fox Queen didn't seem to mind the refusal. "It's okay. I will ensure your protection. Follow me and I will lead you on a trip to hell."

After that, Fox Queen stepped towards the hellish skeleton gate.

Han Sen was thinking to himself, "You can go, but I sure as hell am not setting foot in there. God only knows what sort of trap is awaiting me."

Han Sen was quite resolute in his decision, but he swiftly realized that his body wasn't obeying him. He was headed into the hellish skeleton, too. He had no control of his limbs, like he was a puppet on strings.

Han Sen looked at Fox Queen in fear. Half of her body was through the gate by this point, but she looked back and gave Han Sen another one of her smiles. She lifted a hand, and it was as if an invisible cord jerked Han Sen towards her.

Han Sen cast his Dongxuan Aura and used the Purple-Eye Butterfly. He could see that Fox Queen was tugging on a chain made of some invisible substance. The chain was looped around Han Sen, allowing her to pull him along easily.

Han Sen frowned. He didn't know when he had fallen into this trap of hers. He tried casting various powers to see if he could escape from the chains, but it was all to no avail. Nothing he tried worked.

"She managed to tie me up, and I didn't even notice. This Fox Queen is stronger than I presumed. Maybe she's actually deified?" Han Sen used a few more powers, but they didn't work, either. That gave him a big shock.

He couldn't free himself from the restraints, so he decided to stop fighting them. He allowed Fox Queen to lead him towards the hellish gate.

"I cannot escape if she wishes to kill me with her talents. I would rather walk in there calmly than be dragged in like some dog," Han Sen thought. And truth be told, he was rather

curious about the skeletal gate. Of course, if he had the choice, he wouldn't be walking inside just to satisfy his curiosity.

Fox Queen smiled. She walked through the gate with Han Sen following.

When Han Sen stepped inside, he felt a sudden force of suction drag his body forward. A bright light shone around him, and he was transported somewhere else in the space of a second.

Chapter 2246 - White Bone Hell

Chapter 2246 White Bone Hell

When Han Sen's vision returned to him, a very disturbing sight greeted his eyes.

White bones were everywhere. In one place, they had been piled up to form a small mountain. It was difficult to fathom how many lives had been lost there.

The earth there was full of the essence of death. The skies were blood red, and the rains that fell from the sky were crimson.

A river coursed its way through the mountain, and its water was red. He had stepped into a new world, and the whole place was bloody.

Han Sen stood atop the mountain of bones, and he could see that the entire thing was composed of skulls. The hellish skeletal gate stood at the mountain's peak.

Fox Queen stood next to Han Sen, chains still running from her neck and limbs. The chains had followed her through the gate.

"What is this place?" Han Sen asked as he looked around.

If this was all real, it was difficult to imagine just how many creatures must have been killed to form the land they now stood upon.

Fox Queen answered coldly, "Ghost Bone King was the captain of Sacred's Sacred Blood army. He led the Sacred Blood army to kill everything in his path, and in the process, he claimed many territories in the name of Sacred. Many beings died by their hands. These bones are the collected remains of all the creatures and people slain by Ghost Bone King."

“Why amass all of the bones in here?” Han Sen asked.

It would have made sense if Ghost Bone King had used the xenogeneic bones to gain strength, but throwing all the bones in a pile and leaving them there was a waste.

Fox Queen stroked her hair and smiled. “Ghost Bone King was of the Bone. This is the White Bone Hell, the origin place of the Bone. He buried all of his enemies here in order to create more Bone. Things didn’t go as he planned, as no more of the Bone were born here, but...”

Fox Queen’s voice trailed off.

“But what?” Han Sen asked.

Fox Queen looked at Han Sen and asked, “Have you heard of a general becoming famous by destroying his compatriots?”

Han Sen nodded. He had heard of this when he was in the Alliance, and also during his time in the geno universe.

Fox Queen gave the white bone mountain a mocking look. “The Bone are like that. A long time ago, the Bone were numerous. But the evolution of the Bone is a very bloody thing. Ghost Bone killed the rest of his race, and in so doing, he became the greatest Bone King. While his strength allowed his race to achieve new heights of power, it also destroyed them. He was the only Bone left, when all was said and done. He eventually became very lonely, and he sought to create more of the Bone. But his efforts were in vain, and he failed. His actions benefitted his enemies, more than anything.”

Han Sen still didn’t really understand.

Fox Queen then went on to say, “Ghost Bone bound me here, so I don’t know what became of the outside world. After billions of years, he has yet to return. The bones here were unable to produce more of the Bone. Instead, they have just helped the growth of other beings.”

As she spoke, Fox Queen pointed to a place far in the distance. Han Sen turned his gaze to a range of mountains that were positioned like lotus flowers.

“Between those white bone mountains, there is a blood pool. The pool is home to a creature that feeds on the blood bone air. That xenogeneic is quite small, and it is just the heir of some long-forgotten Viscount. It was one of the nameless xenogeneics that General Ghost Bone killed and brought here to rot. This one, however, was pregnant. Unbelievably, the child survived. Nothing should live in White Bone Hell, but the heir of that xenogeneic has managed to. In fact, it had thrived here. It has feasted on the bones here and grown strong.” As she spoke of the creature, Fox Queen looked visibly afraid.

She sighed. “This should have nothing to do with me, but that xenogeneic is right on my doorstep. It keeps growing and growing, and above all, it loves death. If it continues to grow, it will one day become deified. And it is sure to find a way to leave White Bone Hell eventually. When it does, you and I will be the first things it kills.”

“You tricked me into this place, just so I can kill it for you?” Han Sen now understood what she wanted.

Fox Queen gave Han Sen a bright smile. “If you don’t like killing things, then you are welcome to remain here with me. We can wait until it becomes deified, and then it can kill us together!”

Han Sen stared at her for a while before saying, “If I’m not mistaken, aren’t you deified? Why don’t you go and kill it? With your level of power, such a task should be easy.”

Fox Queen rolled her eyes and raised her hands to rattle the chains that bound her wrists. “Ghost Bone trapped me here to watch over White Bone Hell for him. But he was always

worried I would ruin his work, so he placed a restriction on my powers that activates when I enter White Bone Hell. I can't even break one of these bones in here, in my current state."

After saying this, Fox Queen picked up a skull from the ground. She flexed her arms to crush the skull, and the chains binding her released a thick black fog. Streams of fog latched onto her like black hands and lifted her up into the air.

Fox Queen's neck looked ready to break. Her body sagged in submission, and after a while, the black fog disappeared. She fell to the ground and coughed.

"As you can see, I am unable to do anything," Fox Queen groaned, gingerly regaining her feet. "You and I are trapped here. If that xenogeneic becomes deified and manages to leave White Bone Hell, we will be unable to escape. By killing it, you won't just be saving me; you'll be saving yourself, too."

Han Sen was quiet for a moment. "What is the xenogeneic's current strength?"

Fox Queen looked quite grim, and she told him, "I have searched for help all these years, but not many creatures were ever able to come here. When it was just a baby, any Baron would have been able to kill it. But now? Now it has reached King class."

"A King class xenogeneic... Do you think that I, having just become a Duke, can kill a monster like that?" Han Sen asked.

"You have to! Unless you really want to die alongside me." Fox Queen laughed and poked his shoulder. "But don't worry; it wasn't easy for me to find a cute guy like you. I have no intention of getting you killed. And furthermore, I have a way to help you."

Chapter 2247 - The Xenogeneic Born in the Bone Blood

Chapter 2247 The Xenogeneic Born in the Bone Blood

Han Sen looked at Fox Queen without speaking. Truth be told, he didn't actually believe everything that she had told him.

People say that beautiful women are often liars. Judging from how pretty she was, she had to be an absolutely fantastic liar.

Fox Queen seemed to be aware of Han Sen's thoughts, and she shot him a quick grin. "If you don't believe me, then why don't you wait here for a little while? When you see the xenogeneic, you'll know the truth."

Han Sen didn't speak, and she didn't either. They sat atop the peak together in silence. She had tucked her knees into her chest and wrapped her arms around them, leaving her bare feet visible beyond the edges of her clothes. A drizzle of rain fell upon her hair. Her clear eyes were dazzlingly attractive. If people didn't know her, they would believe she was a delicate and sentimental lady.

"These shapeshifting foxes are really something. They can look both really sexy and really innocent." Han Sen was amazed by the utility of her powers. With the way she could change, it was impossible to even guess her age.

There was no day or night cycle in White Bone Hell. The blood-filled sky continued to wash the land with a light rain, but after a while, it became a heavy downpour.

Fox Queen sat atop the peak, allowing the rain to fall across her. But no drop of rain could actually touch her. Her body glowed with an aura of holiness. She was like a goddess amidst the bloody bones. It was a strangely beautiful sight.

Han Sen's body cast a skill that allowed the rain no closer than an inch from his skin. He sat next to Fox Queen, gazing out at the landscape that was dyed red. As strange as it all was, Han Sen found himself rather impressed by the sight.

The blood seeped and ran between the bones. It was like a bone mountain inside purgatory. The scene was frightening, but also oddly clean.

"I still don't know your name," Fox Queen said quietly, raising her head to glance at Han Sen.

"San Mu," Han Sen said without hesitation. He really didn't want to become well-acquainted with a strange character like Fox Queen. She obviously had a long and complicated history, and it seemed as if further association would only lead to trouble.

If she really did make it out of that place, Han Sen hoped she wouldn't want to follow him.

"San Mu, what a terrible name!" Fox Queen barked a laugh. "That name means 'three wood,' but one wood is boring enough, surely. You have three! My, my. It is no wonder you are such a boring individual."

Han Sen laughed, but he didn't speak. In his experience, no shapeshifting fox was innocent. Many rich men married women like her, only to end up losing something precious.

Just like the Destroyed. If not for a shapeshifting fox, they wouldn't have lost the Destroyed Bible, their most valued treasure.

And the two women who pulled off that crime were just minor foxes. This was like a grandmaster fox. If Han Sen made her angry, he would end up losing more than just his undies.

Based on the way he behaved, Fox Queen believed Han Sen was a fairly boring guy. She closed her eyes and raised her face, letting the red rain fall across her.

The scene was lovely and artfully arranged, which Han Sen admired. Fox Queen could keep changing her style effortlessly. Any man could find something attractive in a person like her. Her scariness reminded him of Gu Qingcheng.

As Han Sen was losing himself in thought, Fox Queen suddenly pointed towards the mountain range that resembled a lotus and said, "It's coming!"

Han Sen looked in the direction she was pointing, but there was too much rain. A river of blood appeared across the lotus mountain, gushing out like a waterfall.

Han Sen didn't see anything. And as he hesitated to believe her, he heard a cry. Something was coming down the blood waterfall, moving smoothly like it was walking over the blood rather than swimming through it. The creature was out of the mountains now, and it was following the river down.

It was too far away, and the blood rain blocked much of Han Sen's vision. He could see a body, but it was blurry. He decided to summon his Purple-Eye Butterfly to get a better view of the thing.

It was a red kirin. Its scales were like crystals dipped in blood, and a pair of coral-like kirin horns rose from its head.

The creature wasn't quite as large as an adult bull, but it gave off a sense of unleashed violence as it walked. It looked like it was striding across blood clouds.

The beast looked excited.

Although it didn't release any power, Han Sen could sense clearly how strong it was. It was different from other creatures, and aside from its lifeforce, it gave off an aura of death.

"What is it?" Han Sen asked with curiosity.

Fox Queen shook her head. "Ghost Bone led the Sacred Blood army, and they killed billions of creatures. This was just the son of some average Viscount. Who knows what it was?"

"If it was just a member of a smaller race, and its parent was a Viscount, then how could it have become a King? And if it was left here to grow, how could it one day become a deified thing?" Han Sen didn't believe her tale.

Fox Queen didn't bother explaining it. "You'll figure that out later."

Fox Queen didn't say anything more, so Han Sen turned back to watch the creature.

The blood kirin was still surfing along the river. The creature seemed scared. It didn't seem to want to get close to the hellish gate or interfere with Han Sen.

After a while, the rain stopped. The blood clouds faded to reveal a sky that looked as if it had been rinsed clean.

Han Sen had never seen a sky like this before. There was no moon and no stars, only darkness as far as the eye could see.

Suddenly, the blood kirin raced up to stand atop the white bone peak. It shrieked with a voice that boomed and echoed like thunder. It did that for some time.

Han Sen noticed something weird; the blood kirin was glowing red. Its red body seemed to split the space that it walked through. It looked very murderous. A creature with a weak will would piss their pants, if they were to see it.

When the blood kirin released its blood power, its form turned into a bloody swirl.

White Bone Hell's bones and rivers started to rumble. The bone air rose, and the blood river released a blood light. It was headed for the blood swirl.

Everything moved because of that blood kirin. He was intimately connected with this world, like some god demanding sacrifices.

When the bone mountain and blood river power entered its body, the blood kirin's body looked clearer. It was like a blood crystal statue, and it looked murderous.

Chapter 2248 - Benefi

Chapter 2248 Benefi

[Previous](#) [Index](#) [Next](#) [Add Bookmarks](#)

Han Sen looked at the blood kirin, and his eyes shone as if he was looking at a giant, delicious piece of cake.

Now he finally understood how the child of a mere Viscount had reached King class after being born amidst the bones.

The creature had learned to absorb the power that resided within flesh and bones. God only knew how many dead bodies had been thrown into this hellish place over the years; the creature was surrounded by mountains of food. The bones could fuel the creature's growth, especially since some of the bones possessed massive amounts of power. In such a unique environment, the creature had more potential as a newborn than most elites from the higher races.

There were so many resources there, and the creature didn't have to compete with anyone to obtain them. Becoming deified was only a matter of time.

Han Sen wasn't focused on the creature's body, though. The blood kirin was a rare being whose essence was defined by blood. It was the same sort of power that underlaid Han Sen's Blood-Pulse Sutra.

If he absorbed the blood kirin's xenogeneic gene or ate its flesh, the ascension of his Blood-Pulse Sutra would accelerate dramatically.

He quickly realized that consuming the blood kirin would benefit him little in the grand scheme of things. If he was able to subjugate the blood kirin, however, he could study its bone and blood powers and practice his Blood-Pulse Sutra in a similar manner. Absorbing the collected strength of the White Bone Hell himself would be far more beneficial than simply slaying and consuming a King class xenogeneic.

But King class xenogeneics were very difficult to tame, and the blood kirin was obviously quite special. Growing up in the White Bone Hell had made it savage and ruthless. It was far stronger than the average King class elite. Han Sen might not even be capable of beating it. Taming it was another matter entirely.

Plus, it looked like a murderous fiend. Its eyes were cruel and brutal, and Han Sen wondered if any power could make it obey. Even if it knew it was about to be beaten, it would rather die in battle than submit to the rule of another.

Han Sen watched the blood kirin quietly, his brows furrowed in thought. He waited as it finished absorbing flesh and blood, then returned to the lotus peak where the blood river originated.

“Now you know that I’m not lying. The beast’s cruelty and murderous nature frighten me, even though it isn’t as strong as me yet. But if it ever becomes deified, it will leave White Bone Hell and slay everyone it encounters. That includes you and me,” Fox Queen said.

Han Sen no longer doubted Fox Queen’s claims. The blood kirin looked far crueler than an ordinary xenogeneic. Even if it was intelligent, it still wanted to kill; that was just what the beast was.

“I’m just a Duke. How am I supposed to beat it? And how are you supposed to help me?” Han Sen asked, turning back to Fox Queen.

Although Han Sen had a couple of ideas about how he might take the creature down, he still hoped to gain something from Fox Queen for his trouble.

If Fox Queen had asked Han Sen to kill the blood kirin for her, she must have prepared some pretty impressive bribes. Otherwise, there was no way a rationally-minded Duke would ever contemplate going up against a King class xenogeneic.

Han Sen never ignored the prospect of free goodies.

Instead of answering, Fox Queen sauntered back over to the hellish skeletal gate. “Let’s go back to the caves for now. You are just a Duke, so you are not yet prepared to kill it. I have waited many years for an opportunity like this to arise. I don’t know if someone like you will ever pass by me again, so don’t worry. I’m not fond of the possibility of you dying. You might be my last chance.”

Han Sen followed Fox Queen back to the palace. She walked to the mound of treasure, collected a few items, and then tossed them to Han Sen.

Han Sen caught the pieces of clothing and examined them. She had tossed him a white silk robe, black leather boots, and transparent gloves.

“Wear these. They are King class items. Although you won’t be able to access their full strength, they are bound to be of some use,” Fox Queen said lackadaisically.

Han Sen wasn’t too concerned with modesty or politeness, so he just donned the robe as quickly as he could. He pulled the gloves onto his hands and laced up the boots on his feet.

When he put on the robe, he felt a channel of power supporting his entire body. He wasn’t exerting himself, but even so, he felt as if he could take-off in flight.

The leather boots made him feel as light as a feather. Wind seemed to gather beneath his feet, and it felt as if a single step could send him ninety-thousand miles.

The transparent gloves were invisible once they were on his hands. It was like they had merged into his very skin, and his hands thrummed with a strange power. Han Sen couldn’t figure out what the power was or what it did, though.

Han Sen had just received three King class items, so he was quite pleased with that. But he kept his face stern and cold. He looked right at Fox Queen and said, “Fox Queen, you think a few King class items can level the playing field between a Duke and a King class xenogeneic like that monster?”

Fox Queen smiled. She squeezed Han Sen’s cheek and said, “Don’t worry, my darling. I will not allow you to die.”

“Follow me.” Fox Queen walked out of the lesser palace and headed into the bigger palace.

Fox Queen didn’t stop there, though. She kept walking as they passed the second palace.

Han Sen followed without hesitation. It didn’t matter whether or not he could kill the blood kirin right now. He just wanted the spoils.

Judging from Fox Queen’s wealth, all of her gear would be top tier.

As they walked, Han Sen was already envisioning the treasures that Fox Queen might be about to offer him, but when he entered the next side hall, there was no treasure inside. The place was empty except for the rows of skulls that lined the stone walls.

Upon closer inspection, he realized that the skulls were actually masks. There must have been a hundred of them, and each of them was unique. Some of them were very frightening, and some of them were actually smiling. Some looked utterly evil, whereas others actually looked quite pleasant. Seeing the various expressions side by side was a chilling sight.

Fox Queen was eyeing those creepy masks, and her face looked dark and twisted. When she looked back at Han Sen, she looked all charming again. She gave him another one of her smiles. “These masks belong to Ghost Bone, and they were created by the man himself. Every mask here was crafted from the skull of a half-deified creature. After all their refinements, they looked like this.”

After a brief pause, Fox Queen went on to say, “There were a thousand of these Ghost Bone masks, and Ghost Bone used them to practice Ghost Bone Techniques. As he practiced, the masks were destroyed. At this point, only one hundred of them are left. These Ghost Bone masks possess Ghost Bone’s power. If you can overwrite them, you can receive Ghost Bone powers when you wear the mask yourself. They will allow you to achieve the power of a half-deified being. With these, killing that xenogeneic shouldn’t be difficult.”

Chapter 2249 - Ghost Bone Mask

Chapter 2249 Ghost Bone Mask

“A treasure like this cannot be used by just anyone. Firstly, I’m not one of the Bone. And secondly, I don’t know any of the Ghost Bone Techniques. How am I supposed to control one of these Ghost Bone Masks?” Han Sen asked, staring quizzically at the Ghost Bone Masks upon the wall.

Using powers that were beyond his control didn’t sound like a very good idea, and the last thing Han Sen wanted to do was take more risks.

“Do not worry; I can teach you Ghost Bone Techniques. As a Duke, you should be able to control these Ghost Bone Masks.” Fox Queen went silent for a moment, then said, “But those techniques are some of the strongest skills created by Ghost Bone. They are very difficult to practice. I don’t know if you will be able to finish practicing a Ghost Bone Technique before the xenogeneic grows too powerful to beat. If you take too long, it might very well end up as a half-deified creature. Fighting it then would be pointless, even if you did have the Ghost Bone Techniques. While the masks are also half-deified, they’d be far inferior to that monster. After all, the creature is a scion of White Bone Hell itself. It is not a normal being.”

“So the Ghost Bone Techniques can be practiced by people who are not Bone themselves?” Han Sen asked with a frown.

“Any race with bones inside their bodies are able to practice these techniques. After they turn their bones into ghost bones, their powers will grow. Furthermore, they develop resistance to dark elements. But...” Fox Queen trailed off.

“But what?” Han Sen asked.

“But when the practitioner’s bones become ghost bones, their light element gene powers erode.” Fox Queen shook her head slowly. “But you have no choice. If you do not wish to die, then this is the only thing you can do. Any problem that it causes with holy powers is a concern for later.”

Han Sen eyed the Ghost Bone Masks, but he did not speak. He hesitated for a minute, then grabbed one of the Ghost Bone Masks.

“Don’t touch it!” Fox Queen said, but she didn’t actually move to stop him.

Han Sen ignored her as he gathered up power. He grabbed the Ghost Bone Mask and felt a cold power emanating from the thing. A sudden force sent Han Sen flying. He slammed into the wall behind him, and the impact was so powerful that he found himself wheezing.

“I did tell you not to touch it. Until you practice Ghost Bone Techniques, there is no chance that the Ghost Bone Masks will give you their approval. You are lucky that it did not kill you outright,” Fox Queen muttered grumpily.

“These things are obscenely strong.” Han Sen got back to his feet and looked back at the Ghost Bone Mask with new respect.

“Of course. The masks with poor performance were broken long ago. The ones that remain here are the best of the best.” Fox Queen sighed and said, “I hope you can gain the approval of at least one Ghost Bone Mask before that xenogeneic takes any serious steps toward becoming deified. If you don’t, then ready yourself to die here with me.”

“I can try,” Han Sen said quietly.

When Han Sen agreed, Fox Queen began teaching him a Ghost Bone Technique. She was General Ghost Bone’s wife, so she was well-versed in his techniques. She had watched him use the techniques for eons, and although she hadn’t practiced them herself, she was familiar enough with them to teach Han Sen.

Han Sen wasn't in a rush to practice the new techniques, though. After Fox Queen explained the skill to him, he spent some time investigating it on his own.

He didn't entirely trust Fox Queen, and he was worried that practicing the Ghost Bone Techniques might pose dangers that she hadn't told him about.

As Han Sen researched the skill, he learned that it really would weaken his resistance to light powers. But that was the only risk involved with learning the skill, and it really did make the body much stronger. It wasn't difficult to see why General Ghost Bone created the skills and kept them a secret.

Han Sen didn't think the skill would be dangerous for him, but even so, he didn't plan on practicing it. Instead, he had thought of another way to subjugate the Ghost Bone Masks.

The power of the masks aligned with the power of the Ghost Bone Techniques. If Han Sen could use the Dongxuan Aura to simulate the power of the Ghost Bone Masks, he might be able to trick the masks into believing that he had a Ghost Bone Technique.

Gaining the masks' approval in such a roundabout way might protect him from Fox Queen. If she was planning to use the Ghost Bone Technique against him in some way, then using the Dongxuan Aura to simulate the technique should leave him less vulnerable.

Han Sen remained in the side hall and pretended to practice the Ghost Bone Technique in the way she had instructed. But in reality, he was using the Dongxuan Aura and the Purple-Eye Butterfly to watch the Ghost Bone Masks.

As Han Sen examined the powers of the Ghost Bone Masks, he considered how he might tame that blood kirin. He wanted to own it for himself.

If Fox Queen was telling him the truth, then taming the blood kirin should be easy once he obtained the power of the Ghost Bone Masks. So, Han Sen was in no immediate rush.

The key that unlocked the gate to White Bone Hell was around Fox Queen's neck. Unless she opened the gate personally, no one else could enter.

...

In the base of the Ice Blue Knights, Edward looked gloomy.

Han Sen had disappeared right in front of him. Edward tried to locate Han Sen using every method he could think of, but nothing had worked. For him, this was a major failure.

"He is just a Marquise. Even if he became a Duke, his chances of surviving the wilds of Planet Ice Blue are slim. Perhaps he was killed by a xenogeneic?" an Ice Blue Knight suggested with a frown.

Edward shook his head. "No. If he was eaten by a xenogeneic, it would have left behind evidence that I could pick up. Ice Blue Knight King used the full might of the Ice Blue Knights to search for him, but Han Sen eluded them all. There's more to this guy than we thought."

"Is there no other way to find him?" the Ice Blue Knight asked, quite worried about how things were going.

"Perhaps..." Edward tapped his lower lip and spoke slowly. "If Mister White joined the pursuit, perhaps he could find Han Sen."

"His power is restricted, isn't it? He can only use his strength ten times throughout his entire lifetime, and he has already used his abilities eight times. Only two uses remain. You think he would spend one of those to search for a mere Marquise?" The Ice Blue Knight looked at Edward skeptically.

"He wants the same thing that we do. Otherwise, he wouldn't have come to the systems of chaos in the first place."

"But if we tell Mister White what we're after, things will become even more complicated."

“You think he doesn’t already know? When Ice Blue Knight King tried to catch Han Sen, Mr. White must have realized our objective immediately. He just didn’t say anything,” Edward responded contemptuously.

“Do you think he will try to find Han Sen on his own?” The Ice Blue Knight was shocked.

“He would go alone if he could, but his power isn’t well-suited for combat. He can’t do much, and thus, he has to depend on Crime. Even if he knew where Han Sen was, he’d still need Ice Blue Knight King or us to fight for him.” Edward moaned and said, “We can wait. Ice Blue Knight King will lose his patience eventually, and he will go to Mister White. When that time comes, we just have to follow them.”

...

Inside the palace, Han Sen was looking increasingly ghostly. His flesh had become a bit transparent, and his skeleton had blackened.

Bzzt!

As Han Sen was practicing, he heard the wall tremble and shake. He raised his head and saw a Ghost Bone Mask shivering in small, violent bursts.

“You are better than I thought you would be. It’s been less than a month, and you have already gained proficiency with Ghost Bone powers. And furthermore, you have activated the approval process of a Ghost Bone Mask.” Fox Queen looked upon Han Sen with some measure of shock.

Chapter 2250 - Ghost Bone Arrives

Chapter 2250 Ghost Bone Arrives

Han Sen looked at the Ghost Bone Mask, and he saw it create a connection with his simulated Ghost Bone power.

“This Ghost Bone Mask is one of the weaker ones, but gaining its allegiance in a single month is excellent progress. We still have time. Practice some more to build confidence with the mask. And...” Fox Queen turned to point at a different mask. “If you can forge a connection with this Ghost Bone Mask instead, killing the xenogeneic should come easy.”

Han Sen looked at the mask Fox Queen was indicating. He used his Dongxuan Aura and the Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine it. It was indeed the strongest Ghost Bone Mask there. Its powers surpassed those of the other masks by a substantial margin.

“What makes this Ghost Bone Mask different from the others?” Han Sen asked, pretending he hadn’t noticed its strength.

Fox Queen said, “They are all half-deified xenogeneic skulls, but some of the creatures were stronger than others. That Ghost Bone Mask is made from the skull of a demon of hell. Ghost Bone spent a lot of time and effort on that one. And I do mean a lot. Its powers were almost deified. It is the strongest Ghost Bone Mask here.”

“Don’t worry, it’s just a xenogeneic King that I need to kill. No matter how strong it is, the power of something half-deified will surely be enough to kill it. I can just use the mask that I’ve already claimed.” Han Sen raised his hand toward the Ghost Bone Mask he had already established a connection with, and the mask flew over to him. He clutched it in his hands.

Before he had Ghost Bone powers, simply touching the mask had sent Han Sen shooting back into a wall. Now that he could hold the mask freely, he could get a real sense of its overwhelming power.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura and Purple-Eye Butterfly to get a good look at the mask, then he settled it on his face.

As soon as it touched his face, power surged into Han Sen's body. The new energy swelled through Han Sen's Ghost Bone powers, increasing their might dramatically.

Suddenly, Han Sen's face went pale, and worry clenched his stomach. He wanted to take the mask off, but it was now too late to do so. A powerful will roared out of the mask and swept inside Han Sen. It prevented Han Sen from moving a single inch. The Ghost Bone power was like a tsunami rushing through him. Han Sen's body turned black, and a ghostly aura surrounded him.

The will of the mask was demonic, and it felt like everything around them would fall under its spell. It suppressed Han Sen's own will, and it coldly said, "This body isn't the best, but it's not too bad. I suppose I can make use of it."

"You are General Ghost Bone?" Han Sen had realized whose Ghost Bone Mask this was. He wasn't scared, though. He had known there was something off with the item, and he just hadn't been able to determine the precise nature of the issue. At least he knew his feelings hadn't been led astray.

Ghost Bone powers kept pumping into Han Sen's body. General Ghost Bone's will leaned on Han Sen's like a mountain.

General Ghost Bone's soul was inside Han Sen's head. "Yes, I am Ghost Bone King. Thanks to your help, I will now be able to manifest through your body. If you have something you want to do before your death, and it isn't too problematic, I can help you with it."

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Sutra to stop simulating the Ghost Bone power. The Ghost Bone powers that were surging into his body screeched to a halt.

General Ghost Bone seemed surprised. “You didn’t practice the Ghost Bone Technique! But even so, you can make use of its power? That is quite tricky.”

“My body isn’t a Ghost Bone Body, so why do you want to use it?” Han Sen asked emotionlessly.

“You’re just a Duke, so I can make your body a Ghost Bone Body with minimal effort. And yes, I am going to make use of your body!” General Ghost Bone growled, his voice hard. He stopped trying to suppress Han Sen’s will, but the Ghost Bone power from the Ghost Bone Mask became stronger.

The black Ghost Bone power settled over Han Sen’s every cell, and it made his genes look different.

Han Sen cast Jadeskin, and he turned into a jade statue. The Ghost Bone powers sank into him slowly, but they couldn’t change the shape of his body.

“You’ve practiced an invincible body? That is very rare!” General Ghost Bone seemed even more surprised now. His voice sounded greedy, and the Ghost Bone power from the Ghost Bone Mask became even stronger.

Han Sen’s Jadeskin body was strong, but it couldn’t withstand the power of General Ghost Bone. The power bearing down on him was deified. His Jadeskin body began to transform into bone. He was starting to take on the shape of a black bone statue.

Han Sen couldn’t fight off General Ghost Bone’s power, but at the same time, General Ghost Bone couldn’t overcome and defeat his will.

“General Ghost Bone, do you know anything about a town located in a desert called Ghost Bone Town?” Han Sen asked suddenly.

“You have been there?” General Ghost Bone said.

“The place is called Ghost Bone Town, so why is a statue of you standing guard before a gate? And who does the statue inside the palace belong to? Is that the leader of Sacred?” Han Sen asked.

“You’re about to die, and this is what you’re spending your energy on?” General Ghost Bone asked in wonder.

“Well, if I am dying, I don’t want to leave this mortal plane with unanswered questions,” Han Sen said.

“I will tell you; it is where the leader was resting,” General Ghost Bone explained as he continued changing Han Sen’s body.

“It’s a mausoleum of some sort? Whose statue is in the palace? How did he end up there?” Han Sen asked.

General Ghost Bone seemed to sneer coldly. “Maybe he deserved it?”

General Ghost Bone seemed to harbor disdain for the Human King, but he didn’t say anything about who he actually was.

“Then who is he? And why is his statue there in the palace?” Han Sen kept asking.

“You are a dead man. You don’t need to know so much!” General Ghost Bone didn’t want to talk. All he wanted to do was morph Han Sen’s body.

Han Sen’s body turned from black to white. He became a being of white bone, which looked very strange.

The black bone power was very evil, but now, it turned to white bone. And it didn’t seem so evil anymore. There was some sunny air inside him.

“I found a special stone plate inside the palace; do you know what that is?” Han Sen asked. Han Sen had many questions, and it seemed as if only General Ghost Bone could give him the answer he sought.

General Ghost Bone paused. Even the Ghost Bone powers that were changing Han Sen came to a halt. The question had obviously stunned General Ghost Bone.

“You found the relic? Why do you have it?” General Ghost Bone quickly asked.

“I have it with me right now. What is the relic? What does it do?” Han Sen asked.

“Haha! God is helping me right now, for sure. With this relic, I can access the item located inside that holy monument. My Ghost Bone era is on its way.” General Ghost Bone laughed like a madman inside Han Sen’s brain.

Chapter 2251 - What a Good Person

Chapter 2251 What a Good Person

“General Ghost Bone, you are to receive so many benefits off me, can you at least let me die as an educated man?” Han Sen spoke it strangely.

General Ghost Bone stopped his cackling and said, “Thank you for doing so much for me, but I am afraid I do not have the time to talk with you. All you need to know is that the relic you recovered is a key that enables the opening of Sacred leader’s treasure box. When I get the relic from the holy monument, I will use your body to travel around the world. Your body will most certainly be a famous one. You will not be dying in vain.”

“So what if you have a key? Do you even know where the holy monument is?” Han Sen asked.

“If I did not know, what would the point be in me taking that plate? The holy monument resides on this very planet. I just need to get out of this body. Then, I can go to the monument and recover the leader’s relic.” General Ghost Bone seemed to be very excited. He appeared to be drowning in his own dream.

Han Sen was only just a Duke, and back then, General Ghost Bone was incredibly strong all around the world. He would even look down to all the King class elites, but now, he had no choice. Given the opportunity for something else, he wouldn’t have settled for a Duke, though.

Back then, if he selected a deified body, he would have to consider.

Now, a Duke was in his control. He thought that it was his item already, and Han Sen was not so sure he could escape this.

Han Sen, after hearing a bit, acknowledged it was mostly General Ghost Bone's dreaming. He had not told him where the monument was exactly. When he was just about to ask more, his body trembled. The Ghost Bone Mask was reduced to dust across his face. General Ghost Bone's will was headed into his own will sea.

Right now, Han Sen had become a holy Bone. He looked as if he was a crystal or a statue made from bone. It felt as if people that saw him would definitely wish to obey him.

Han Sen knew that his body had finished the modification process. It was too late for him to ask General Ghost Bone anything now.

"Everybody, I am back! Shake beneath the quake of my footsteps." General Ghost Bone's will was something truly demonic. He was screaming into Han Sen's own will.

General Ghost Bone, when entering Han Sen's will sea, became shocked. "Why is your will sea like this?"

General Ghost Bone looked at the will sea. There was a tower in the middle of it, and inside, there was all sorts of beasts and xenogeneics around it. It was like a little world all of its own. General Ghost Bone had not seen anything like that before.

"It's actually called a Sea of Soul." Han Sen's voice sounded inside the Sea of Soul.

"I do not care about what this Sea of Soul is, when I am here, this is my territory." General Ghost Bone's powerful willpower was suppressing the Sea of Soul. He wanted to claim that place and destroy Han Sen's will. Once he accomplished that, he could fully claim Han Sen's body for himself.

But as soon as his soul arrived there, in the corner of the Sea of Soul, a black crystal armorset suddenly came to life and lit up in his eyes. A scary will took over the entire Sea of Soul.

General Ghost Bone's powerful deified will was destroyed when that will came. He did not stand a chance.

"Impossible... Impossible... Argh..." General Ghost Bone did not have the opportunity to escape the Sea of Soul. He screamed, and that scary will of his was crushed into nothingness.

The black crystal armorset's power faded. It was like nothing had happened all that time. A general's will had oh-so quickly been entirely dismissed.

"Why was he in such a rush to commit suicide? He did not even tell me where the holy monument was!" Han Sen knew this was going to happen. Nothing would end up well for someone who sought to invade his Sea of Soul.

Han Sen might have felt a little sorry for what happened, but he was ultimately made happy. General Ghost Bone's leftover power was still inside Han Sen's body, and that was his own now. He could become better with it.

Much Ghost Bone power gathered up in Han Sen's body. If he refined all that Ghost Bone power, he could become a Duke.

That being said, it really was just leftover power from General Ghost Bone. It would not be as effective as a perfect and raw power. Still, it was deified power. The strength and purity was naturally far better than a Duke's. Every ounce of that power was utterly priceless.

Now, Han Sen's body was filled up with deified Ghost Bone power. His body was like a treasure in itself. He did not have to locate any more resources. He only had to refine that power, and likely level up from it.

And it wasn't just his Dongxuan Sutra and Blood-Pulse Sutra that would level up. Even his The Story of Genes might level up to become Duke. It had the possibility of even going further.

"General Ghost Bone was nice. It was a shame he died so early. It would have been perfect if he was able to tell me where the holy monument is." Han Sen sighed.

Han Sen was thinking for a bit, and then, he opened his eyes. He saw Fox Queen standing in front of him.

“My Dear, thank you so much,” Han Sen coldly said, as he looked on Fox Queen. Now, his body was like Ghost Bone’s. Fox Queen had not seen what had occurred inside the Sea of Soul, so she was not yet aware that he had died. Now he could disguise himself as General Ghost Bone, and in doing so, fool Fox Queen.

Fox Queen looked at Han Sen and laughed, “You look very evil. Ghost Bone, do you think I will help you? You locked me up here for a billion years, all to make me suffer. I have waited for this for so long. Now that you have a body and you cannot use your power for a while. You are just a Duke, too, so the time has come for me to kill you.”

Han Sen was shocked. He did not expect this. He wanted to disguise himself as General Ghost Bone, all so he could fool her. He thought he could get some secrets from her, too. He did not know this was going to happen.

Fox Queen looked strange. The substance chain around her body was tangling her. Her white hair was waving and her fox tail was trembling. She was going to break the air.

The chain and the shackles were full of a black smoke. Five ghostly hand tried to hold onto Fox Queen’s neck, wrists, and ankles.

Fox Queen’s substance chain blocked those black hands, though. The hands could not stop her. Fox Queen reached her hand out, and the substance chain was going right for Han Sen.

“Hang on! I am not General Ghost Bone, I am San Mu!” Han Sen quickly said.

“Maybe that trick might work on others, but it won’t work on me.” Fox Queen did not believe Han Sen, and the substance chain kept going for him. It was not going to relent.

Fox Queen believed this was her only chance. Her body was tied up, and she had spent most of her power suppressing the metal chains. The actual power she could use was a very

small amount to her total, and she needed to kill General Ghost Bone while his body was still only a Duke. If it was any later, she would not have that chance.

Fox Queen had waited many years for this opportunity.

Chapter 2252 - I Really Am San Mu

Chapter 2252 I Really Am San Mu

Han Sen quickly retreated, and he summoned his gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema to shield his exterior.

Boom!

The invisible substance chain came down upon the gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema. The Bai Sema kept trembling, and squeaky noises sounded loudly. It sounded as if it was going to break.

Han Sen was shocked. Most of Fox Queen's power was being used in dampening the chain's restrictions on her. Even so, the Demon Bug King Bai Sema could not withstand a small amount of her total power. If she was to repeat that same action a few more times, she was sure to break it.

"A deified elite sure is scary. Just a little amount of power is able to beat any sort of creature." Han Sen was thinking about how he might escape this extremely difficult situation he had found himself in.

Fox Queen was not surprised Han Sen had been able to block her first strike. She thought he was General Ghost Bone, and so that was why she was not surprised he had managed to deflect the hit.

The substance chain she slashed did not relent. It was like a chain that snared the Demon Bug King Bai Sema, and it tightened and tried to throttle it.

Han Sen saw that the Bai Sema was flickering. A lot of its gold dust was being scraped away by the tightening noose. He frowned.

“Fox Queen, when I first came here, do you remember the first thing I said?” Han Sen was talking with Fox Queen while he was still inside the Bai Sema.

“Ghost Bone, save it! This is the day you die,” Fox Queen coldly said.

Han Sen quickly thought for a moment, and then said, “What about the things we spoke about during our time in White Bone Big Hell? Ghost Bone could not have heard that, surely! You said my name of San Mu is bad! You said one wood was boring enough, and the fact that I have three wood makes me super boring.”

Fox Queen was shocked. She frowned and looked at Han Sen, and it seemed as if she was starting to believe his claims.

“General Ghost Bone’s will was destroyed by me. I was afraid you might want to enact revenge on me, and so that is why I initially maintained the disguise and pretended to be him. I am really not Ghost Bone,” Han Sen said.

Fox Queen gazed at Han Sen for a while, and she then asked, “What was the xenogeneic you saw inside White Bone Big Hell?”

Han Sen immediately described the face of the xenogeneic. After Fox Queen heard what he said, she believed him even more.

Fox Queen hesitated for a moment, and then she asked Han Sen, “When you were brought here by Little Black, I did not talk to you. What did I say?”

“You did talk to me.” Han Sen thought, and then he said to her, “Come...”

Fox Queen, when hearing Han Sen, looked to be startled. The substance chain on the Bai Sema started to fade. Her eyes opened wide, and with a look of disbelief, she looked at Han Sen. “You really are San Mu?”

“I really am San Mu. I am not Ghost Bone. How can I make you believe me?” Han Sen felt as if he was going to cry. He should not have tried to disguise himself as General Ghost Bone. He should have been honest with her.

“The way you think and speak is different, but Ghost Bone is evil...” Fox Queen was still a little hesitant to believe him. She did not believe Han Sen could overcome and destroy the will of General Ghost Bone.

General Ghost Bone was of the top ten generals of Sacred. Her and General Ghost Bone were deified, but not even she could come close to defeating General Ghost Bone. Han Sen was merely a Duke.

“I really am San Mu.” Han Sen felt bad. He did not know of a surefire way in which he could prove his identity to her.

“How did you destroy General Ghost Bone’s will,” Fox Queen looked at Han Sen and asked the question.

Han Sen answered, “I am talented. My willpower exceeds the willpower of deified elites. For General Ghost Bone to invade my will with his own was nothing more than a death wish I could grant.”

Fox Queen still did not believe it, and she looked at Han Sen. She knew General Ghost Bone well, and he really did not sound like him while speaking.

Han Sen thought and said, “Even if General Ghost Bone overtook my body, he would not have access to my memories.”

“It is possible. Consuming one’s will and taking over their memories is not a difficult task for Ghost Bone,” Fox Queen said.

Han Sen stayed quiet. He could not explain this.

Fox Queen suddenly smiled. “It is easy to prove if you’re Ghost Bone. Follow me to White Bone Big Hell and we will see.”

“Why?” Han Sen asked.

Fox Queen smiled. “The xenogeneic in White Bone Big Hell is the product of a mistake on Ghost Bone’s part. Ghost Bone did not know what was going on outside, and when he returned, it was only as a Ghost Bone Mask. He never entered White Bone Big Hell again, and so he does not know there is a xenogeneic inside. And that xenogeneic was approved to be there by White Bone Big Hell. Ghost Bone used to be the boss in White Bone Big Hell, so, if you are Ghost Bone and you go to White Bone Big Hell, the xenogeneic will sense your presence. It will fight you. White Bone Big Hell cannot have two leaders.”

“I can try,” Han Sen said.

Fox Queen did not say much, and so she simply walked to the other side of the main hall. She used the key to open the hellish skeletal gate. Then, she brought Han Sen back to White Bone Big Hell.

Han Sen stood atop the peak of White Bone Big Hell, and he did not feel anything special.

Han Sen had been worried this his Ghost Bone power would trigger White Bone Big Hell. Fortunately, nothing of the sort happened.

Fox Queen kept staring at Han Sen, ready to kill him at a moment’s notice. But when Han Sen entered, White Bone Big Hell did not have any reaction. The xenogeneic did not come looking for Han Sen, and so this surprised her a good deal.

“You really are San Mu.” Fox Queen started to properly believe Han Sen now.

“Sis, I really am San Mu.” Han Sen presented her with a wry smile.

Fox Queen brushed her hair and looked at Han Sen queerly. “Ghost Bone would never believe he’d have been killed by a Duke.”

Hearing her say that, Han Sen breathed a big sigh of relief. It seemed as if Fox Queen well and truly believed him.

“Fox Queen, Ghost Bone is dead. You and I have no grudge with each other, so there is no need for a fight. How about we search for a way in which we might be able to leave here? That way, you can go back to exploring the world,” Han Sen said, while looking at Fox Queen.

Fox Queen sighed. “If I could break the lock, I would already be out. Why else would I be guarding here?”

“You cannot leave this place alone. Maybe there will be the way with both of us. Tell me about the lock, and maybe I will have a way to break it.” Han Sen wanted to keep Fox Queen, and he wanted to find out if there was a way to leave that place.

That past month, Han Sen had spent time examining the restrictions and boundaries put upon the palace. He used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to see things, but he did not find a way in which to break the restrictions.

Now, things were different. Ghost Bone had used the rest of his power to give him a Ghost Bone body. Han Sen could now break the restrictions, he wagered.

Chapter 2253 - The Hope to Break What Binds

Chapter 2253 The Hope to Break What Binds

Ghost Bone's will had been destroyed by the black crystal armor. The Ghost Bone power was now left inside Han Sen's body, and although Han Sen could not make much use of it, his power was the same as that restrictive power. That provided him a new possibility.

Han Sen needed to find a way in which he could break the restrictions, and by doing so, perhaps be able to escape that place.

But with Fox Queen there, she would not allow him to go and try various methods willy-nilly. If it came to a fight, Han Sen would not be able to defeat her. So, he had to find a way in which he could pretend to be nice and then break the restrictions.

"These trappings are something that not even I am able to break. What makes you think you can do it?" Fox Queen rolled her eyes at Han Sen. "But it is good that you can stay here. At least there will be someone here that can talk to me, and possibly prevent boredom settling in again."

"That sounds good. But no matter how pretty you are, it'll be boring after a while. I don't have the mood or want to stay with you explicitly," Han Sen thought to himself.

"Um... you cannot say that. Ghost Bone changed my body to a Ghost Bone body. But I can still make use of a Ghost Bone power. I think the restrictions that trap this place are associated with the Ghost Bone powers. It would not be impossible to break," Han Sen said.

Fox Queen looked rather bored now. "The restrictions here aren't solely of Ghost Bone powers. Even if Ghost Bone was reborn, he would not be able to unlock them because he

wasn't deified. That is especially true of you. Just stay with me here, and things will be fine."

After that, Fox Queen returned to the palace. Han Sen followed her back to the palace, too.

It looked like the Fox Queen was not putting much stock in the prospect of escaping, and neither was she in much of a mood to talk about it. Han Sen could only examine and analyze the restrictions of the palace alone.

Han Sen was not going to look at Fox Queen's restrictions just yet. Right now, he was examining the restrictions in the walls. If he was able to break them, Little Star could take him out of there.

Using Dongxuan Aura to observe the restrictions in the wall, he noticed they were perfect. The substance chains were bound tight, and they had a strange formation. Even if he was to use Super Spank, Han Sen's power would not be sufficient enough to break the chains.

If that was in the past, Han Sen would have no possible way of doing this.

But now he had a Ghost Bone body. And on top of that, he had the Ghost Bone power of a deified being. It was not impossible.

If Fox Queen was able to break one of the lines and let him slip through before, Han Sen thought he could make a way out himself.

Han Sen used the Purple-Eye Butterfly to check out the entire palace. He was trying to see how the palace was built and in what manner.

The restrictions were not added separately. They were wound and built into the core of the construct itself. The stone of the palace was a part of the restrictions. Even Fox Queen herself was a part of that restriction. Unless the whole palace's restriction was wiped out,

Fox Queen would never be able to leave. He wanted to break the palace's entire restriction, but by doing so, he would be challenging Fox Queen's own power. That was why she was not hoping to escape.

General Ghost Bone was smart. He himself came up with the palace's design, and then went ahead to build it.

"The restrictions here are quite amazing, but it was all made through the Ghost Bone Technique. Now that I have a Ghost Bone body, if I can identify a flaw in the construct I might be able to escape, even if destroying the entire trappings will be difficult." Han Sen continued his analysis of the palace.

Suddenly, Han Sen's heart jumped. In that palace that was full of restrictions, he did indeed manage to find a very small flaw.

That should not have even been called a flaw. It was just a loose substance, but to Han Sen it was a veritable hope.

Where Han Sen found it was near the fish statue near the pond. That was where he first entered the place from.

"If I have guessed correctly here, there is a flaw. And that is because Fox Queen kept using her power to force that precise spot open so the little beast can go in and out in the effort to lure other creatures here. Although Fox Queen's power was unable to break the restriction entirely, after a long period of getting ripped a bit, the substance chain there loosened." Now, Han Sen had a way in which he could escape.

On Planet Ice Blue, a group of people were hiking deep into the mountains. If Han Sen saw this, he would be quite surprised. And that was because all of Ice Blue Base's big characters were there.

Mister White, Crime, Ice Blue Knights, a few King class Ice Blue Knights, Inspector Edward, and others. That team was the backbone of the Ice Blue Knights.

“Mister White, with the amazing powers you have, not even you are able to deduce where Han Sen might have gotten to?” The Ice Blue Knight next to Edward coldly said.

“Mister White would not lie,” Crime madly responded.

Mister White waved his hand to stop Crime from speaking any further. He coldly said, “My powers would not lead me astray, and all I can do is guess where he is right now. The only possibility of me not learning where he is, is because some strong power prevents me. All I can suggest, is that we prepare to fight. And in that case, I suspect a big fight will ensue when we do find him.”

“We will listen to all you tell us,” Ice Blue Knight King quietly said.

Edward stopped the Ice Blue Knight from talking. They followed Mister White and continued their onwards march.

The group of people were far in the mountains. Mister White kept leading them all, all the while calculating something.

...

“Why do you keep walking around and around? Come and talk to me.” Fox Queen was staring at Han Sen while she lay down on a jade bed speaking to him.

“I am looking for a way in which we can break the restrictions binding this place, so that we can leave.” Han Sen knew he would not be able to hide it from her, and so he told her straight.

Fox Queen, when hearing him, did not believe Han Sen could break the restrictions there.

“A night of fun is priceless. Stop wasting time and show some care to the people around you.” Fox Queen’s voice was layered in seduction, and she was like an enticing devil.

“Do the rest of the Ghost Bone Masks have half-deified powers?” Han Sen looked at the Ghost Bone Masks in the side hall.

Fox Queen smiled. “Of course not. This is just where General Ghost Bone used to live. When he was here, they did have power. But now that his power inside your body, those masks are useless now.”

Han Sen had thought of a way in which he could leave, but he was still too weak. He could not punch through the restriction that had loosened, and so, he had to find a different way to accomplish that.

Han Sen grabbed a mask, and indeed, there was no power. It was, however, very sturdy.

“Can you open White Bone Big Hell for me to have a look?” Han Sen asked.

Since the Ghost Bone Masks were useless, Han Sen turned his mind to the blood kirin. If he was able to enlist its help, it would be far easier for them to leave.

“Why would you want to go in there?” Fox Queen asked Han Sen.

“I want to see if I can tame it. If I gain its power, I might be able to break the trappings.” Han Sen was honest, as that was exactly what he was thinking.

“Ah, okay. That is good thinking. Alright, you go do that.” Fox Queen threw the black bone key that hung around her neck at Han Sen.

Chapter 2254 - Breakthrough

Chapter 2254 Breakthrough

Han Sen was a Duke and he wanted to tame that blood kirin. Fox Queen thought that was a ridiculous notion.

The blood kirin was as exemplary as a King could be. It might not lose a fight against a half-deified being, even. And on top of that, it was the fostered son of White Bone Big Hell. That was its home turf, and that could see it buffed by belonging there.

It was lucky that Han Sen was able to make use of that shield of his to stay alive, but Fox Queen thought it was an absolute joke that he wanted to try and tame the blood kirin.

But since she had nothing else to do, it might have at least helped to stave off boredom for a little while.

After Han Sen entered White Bone Big Hell again, he headed for the lotus-like mountaintop. If he did not have what it took to tame the blood kirin, he'd instead resort to practicing Blood-Pulse Sutra, and at least bring it up to the rank of Duke. Then, he could use Jadeskin and Super Spank in the hopes that would be enough to break that chunk of the palace's trappings.

Fox Queen was standing in front of the hellish skeletal gate. She was watching Han Sen's movement. Han Sen had a Ghost Bone body, and in the blood kirin's eye, that made him a perfect bevy of nutrients. Something interesting was sure to happen if the blood kirin sensed his coming.

Just like Fox Queen thought, Han Sen was fifty miles away from the lotus peak when a roar sounded from his destination.

A moment later, the blood kirin came down from the lotus mountaintop with its red cloud. Its bloody eyes were staring right at Han Sen. Then, the creature leapt towards him with the sounding of a strange cry.

Han Sen saw a red gust coming towards him like a bolt of lightning. That scary power came right before him, and he could not teleport. So, he summoned the gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema.

Katcha!

The blood kirin's talons were carrying a red light, and they came down on the gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema. It left a few hefty scratch marks on its surface. It almost broke the Bai Sema completely, which gave Han Sen a bit of a shock.

Without saying a word, Han Sen turned around and ran. The blood kirin was stronger than Han Sen had believed it to be. Although it was King class, it was there in White Bone Big Hell. It was likely most half-deified beings would be unable to defeat it.

Fox Queen watched Han Sen making use of his gold shield in his hasty retreat. She laughed. "So, you still want to try and tame it, do you?"

Han Sen saw that the blood kirin seemed to be afraid of Fox Queen, and thus, it quit its pursuit. He felt a great deal of relief. He put away the gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema and said, "Let me think of a better way."

Fox Queen laughed. She returned to the palace, while Han Sen sat in front of the hellish skeletal gate. He thought about how he might deal with the blood kirin.

That blood kirin was roaring at Han Sen from a great distance away. Its blood power was booming far and wide, while the crimson clouds grew deeper and darker in the skies. The downpour began to increase in volume.

Han Sen sat there in the blood rain. He stared at the blood kirin and frowned. He used Purple-Eye Butterflies four pupils for examination, and in his eyes, the four images started to spin.

The blood kirin was very much like Ghost Bone. They were both born in White Bone Big Hell, but the blood kirin was not one of the Bone. Its powers were completely different to those of General Ghost Bone.

The Bone and their blood powers were different. It was impossible to use General Ghost Bone's power to tame the beast, and if he tried to do that, it would end up consumed.

Han Sen could not think of a better way to accomplish that which he wished to. He sat on the peak and started to practice the Blood-Pulse Sutra. If he was unable to tame the blood kirin, then he would have to take that up to Duke in order to break the trappings of the palace.

Han Sen's body had so much deified Ghost Bone power still in it. Han Sen used Blood-Pulse Sutra to refine it slowly, so he could extend the practice of Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Deified powers were very thick. Just a little power would enable Han Sen to practice all day. It made the Blood-Pulse Sutra swiftly improve, as well. It made Han Sen believe that General Ghost Bone was almost a good person.

Fox Queen went to visit Han Sen a number of times in an attempt to seduce him, but Han Sen never said a word to her. It made her feel as bored as ever, and her visits reduced in frequency.

Fox Queen liked it when people were clean. A place like White Bone Big Hell was not somewhere she was fond of.

Han Sen was sitting atop the peak practicing Blood-Pulse Sutra. Whenever that blood kirin came out to absorb the blood bone air, it would roar at Han Sen. But it was also scared of something. It would never attempt to go near the hellish skeletal gate. Again, it would just roar at Han Sen and that was it.

After a long amount of time went by, the blood kirin would occasionally take to coming a bit closer to watch. It had at the very least stopped roaring at Han Sen.

With the deified power's help, the Blood-Pulse Sutra's growth came quickly. When Han Sen studied the Blood-Pulse Sutra, the Blood-Pulse power was all over him. The blood would start to melt like the sea, and the Ghost Bone body would even have a layer of "bloodlight.

"I wonder what element it is, when Blood-Pulse Sutra becomes Duke. It cannot be an element to make babies." Han Sen thought about the Blood-Pulse Sutra's possible element and he felt strangely.

He thought Blood-Pulse Sutra's element would be more suitable for a woman. A big man should not have been learning a technique that was designed for making babies. That made no sense.

But the Blood-Pulse Sutra did have many benefits. It always made Han Sen want to stay and not give up.

After almost a month went by, Han Sen had already managed to absorb five percent of the Ghost Bone power. And it was around that time when Han Sen's Blood-Pulse Sutra started to break through to the Duke class.

"I hope when Blood-Pulse Sutra reached Duke class it will have an element in which I can fight with," Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen ran the Blood-Pulse Sutra again, and then, a red air appeared everywhere. It made Han Sen's cheeks look very rosy in color. That red color eventually covered him all, and had him looked like a red statue.

That blood kirin somehow inched its way atop the peak. It stared at Han Sen practicing the Blood-Pulse Sutra, and the look inside its bloody eyes was a very strange one.

The blood kirin usually appeared after the rainy blood had subsided, but the blood rain had not begun right now. It was not yet active. And with it there, staring at Han Sen, it was difficult to determine what it wanted.

Han Sen had not noticed, and this was his most important moment in breaking through with the Blood-Pulse Sutra. He did not have the time to concern himself with something else.

The blood kirin was scared of Fox Queen, and that is why it did not wish to get close to the hellish skeletal gate. But today, it was behaving differently. It may have still been a little hesitant to, but it walked around the peak while staring at the blood-air-looking Han Sen. It gritted its teeth and then walked towards the mountain where the hellish skeletal gate was.

The blood kirin used to be cruel, but now, it was approaching the white bone as if it was sneaking. It headed towards the peak, without the intent of alerting Han Sen.

Han Sen's body became a blood crystal. It was the important moment now, which would see him become a Duke. The Ghost Bone power kept getting refined, and it was turning into a strong blood power. It made his body's blood power get stronger. It was like an endless tsunami striking the end.

Chapter 2255 - Blood-Pulse Level Up

Chapter 2255 Blood-Pulse Level Up

Although he was leveling up, the blood kirin was still being very careful in its approach. Even so, Han Sen was able to detect its coming. Consequentially, Han Sen looked cold. He wondered whether or not he should summon the Demon Bug King Bai Sema and holler for Fox Queen.

The reason for Han Sen leveling up there, instead of the palace, was because he did not actually want Fox Queen to see him ascend in rank.

He did not think the blood kirin would dare get so close, due to the current time not being the usual time it would emerge from the lotus mountaintop. So right now, it was likely not a dangerous time.

But the blood kirin had indeed emerged, and it had bravely made the climb there.

Observing it be all sneaky, though, Han Sen chose not to do anything. He remained still in his inspection of it.

The blood kirin was being more careful the closer to the peak it got. It looked terrified.

When it was only a few hundred meters away, the blood kirin took cover behind a rock. It peeked at Han Sen, but it did not come any closer.

Han Sen kept up the process of leveling up to Duke, all the while watching that blood kirin. If it did something, he really would have to call for Fox Queen and make use of his Demon Bug King Bai Sema.

But all the blood kirin did was watch. It kept looking Han Sen's way, but it did not approach.

Han Sen believed it was too afraid, and so, he kept his focus on the leveling up process.

The blood inside him was boiling and his heart thumped like thunder. It was like a machine. His heartbeat was throbbing like a drum.

When the heart pumped, it made the blood inside him spin. The temperature of his blood rose.

Seeing it reach a critical point, Han Sen did not have the time to watch the blood kirin. So, he summoned his Demon Bug King Bai Sema to commit to the final push.

Han Sen was like a bloodman. The blood seeped out of his skin, spreading all over. It hardened to create layers of blood crystals.

That was not because something awry had happened with Han Sen's leveling up process. The blood that was coming out was like the skin of a snake. It was him releasing his old blood, to be replaced by a newer blood that possessed a strange power. When the blood was exchanged, that power inside him increased.

The body was wrapped up in that old blood, and it made Han Sen look like a bloodstone. He sat where he was, unmoving. His body was drowning in an ecstatic feeling.

Leveling up his Blood-Pulse Sutra to the rank of Duke was a smooth and prolonged process. It was not a sudden change. The blood, from being Marquise, became Duke. And eventually, the leveling up process was over. And Han Sen was now Duke again.

Han Sen came out from an empty mind. His face felt wet. He opened his eyes and he was shocked. He saw a red tongue lick his face. The blood kirin was there.

“How did it come inside... the Demon Bug King Bai Sema did not work...” Han Sen was shocked, and so he stumbled back. But that kirin followed him. It remained next to him, as Han Sen’s speed was slower than it.

The blood kirin did not release any power, though. Again, it just licked Han Sen with its tongue. Han Sen was terrified, and he realized the blood kirin was licking his old blood.

Han Sen stood where he was, afraid of inciting the blood kirin’s wrath. It was so close, and if it was made angry, then Han Sen would have no chance of escaping. He would have to make use of his super god spirit mode.

Luckily, the kirin did not have ire. It only wished to lick Han Sen. It licked away the old blood that was around his body, and it looked as if it was enjoying it. It was as if it was eating an ice cream.

“This guy likes blood. It’s not going to finish drinking my old blood and then develop a hankering for my new blood, is it?” Han Sen thought to himself, as he eyed the Demon Bug King Bai Sema.

The Demon Bug King Bai Sema was not broken, but Han Sen expected that. If the Demon Bug King Bai Sema had been attacked, Han Sen would have noticed. It would not have just allowed the blood kirin to rush right in.

Now, the Demon Bug King Bai Sema was in perfect condition, and yet, the blood kirin was inside it. That confused Han Sen.

Ever since Han Sen possessed the Demon Bug King Bai Sema, he had never before encountered an opposing power that could breach the item’s shield without actually breaking through. Not even Little Star’s Starsea Travel could work against it.

While Han Sen was thinking about this, the blood kirin finished licking up all his old blood. It then stared at Han Sen while it licked its lips.

“Eating all my old blood, and then wanting some fresh blood, too, huh?” Han Sen gathered his strength and readied himself for a fight.

But all the blood kirin did was look at him. Eventually, it turned around and returned to the lotus mountain.

Han Sen froze and thought to himself, “What is wrong with that guy?”

After the blood rain was gone, Han Sen did not see the blood kirin appear again. That made Han Sen think it to be very strange. It was no longer absorbing blood and bone airs.

“Did my old blood fill it up?” Han Sen wondered.

Over the next few days, Han Sen did not see the blood kirin again. But he did not care much for its absence.

Even with the Blood-Pulse Sutra becoming Duke, Han Sen did not think he would be able to defeat the blood kirin in combat whilst in White Bone Big Hell. And Han Sen had yet to figure out how the blood kirin had managed to get through his Demon Bug King Bai Sema.

After Han Sen investigated the Duke class Blood-Pulse Sutra, he wanted to learn what element it was associated with. And he wanted to know if his dual-element ability could bypass its restrictions.

After opening the Blood-Pulse Sutra’s element, Han Sen’s fitness was greatly increased. It was not as effective as Jadeskin, but it was not all bad.

Aside from that, there was nothing else special about it. And that factoid depressed Han Sen a little. He felt that the Blood-Pulse Sutra possessed a strange power, but he could not make use of it because he did not know how to make use of it.

It was like a human’s organ. Humans now knew where they were and what they did, but before technology had been developed, they did not know what they did.

“This power will not only be available for the children, will it?” Han Sen felt depressed, and so he decided to ask the members of Blood Legion and learn more about what Blood-Pulse Sutra. It would be a waste to reserve it only for the act of making babies.

Jadeskin and Blood-Pulse Sutra’s two elements were both quite strong. Han Sen calculated he had a chance to break the restrictions.

But to ensure it would work, Han Sen decided to help Little Angel become Duke first. With Little Angel’s power, it should go swimmingly.

Han Sen’s body was imbued with a lot of Ghost Bone power, and if he was to give some to Little Angel, it would be far easier for her to become Duke. But while Han Sen was in the midst of doing that, he realized Little Angel went against the Ghost Bone power. She was unable to absorb it.

Chapter 2256 - Life is Shor

Chapter 2256 Life is Shor

Han Sen had just remembered that Little Angel was associated with a holy element. Ghost Bone powers seemed to be afraid of light or something like that, as those two powers did not connect. There was nothing too unusual about Little Angel being unable to absorb that stuff.

“In that case, there is only one thing to try. Dongxuan Sutra and The Story of Genes are difficult to level up, and even with the Ghost Bone powers here, bringing them up to Duke won’t be something that can be achieved in a short amount of time.

Han Sen was thinking about how he might be able to break the trappings of the palace and get out. It was then that the blood kirin came running out the mountain.

Han Sen did not realize it, at first, as it always used to keep running out. It was something that Han Sen had gotten used to. But now that he took a look, he was given a shock.

That blood kirin’s body was demonstrating some new changes this time. It was the size of a bull previously, but it was smaller now. Now it was the size of an adult lion.

Its scales were like jade. Its colors that were previously dark red were now bright red. The horns on its head were also transparent now, too.

As Han Sen was looking at the blood kirin, he thought something about the guy had changed. He couldn’t tell what had changed, though.

Amidst Han Sen’s confusion, that blood kirin came running to the foothills of that mountain. It looked up at Han Sen, and in its mouth, it was holding something.

Han Sen looked closer, and he noticed it was a red vine. The vine was holding a fruit on it. It was similar to a pear and it was around the size of a fist. The body of the fruit was red, but you could see its core in its center.

The blood kirin tossed the vine and shouted at Han Sen. It used its legs to nudge the vine towards Han Sen. What it was doing was obvious.

Han Sen was shocked, and so he thought, “Is this guy feeling grateful about being allowed to drink my blood? Is he giving me this pear as some form of payment?”

Seeing Han Sen not make a move, the blood kirin shouted at Han Sen again. And once more, it pushed the vine forward. Then, it took a step back and shouted at Han Sen. It was as if it was telling Han Sen that there was no need for him to be afraid.

Han Sen was not afraid. He walked down the mountain and picked up the vine.

The blood kirin, when he saw him pick up the vine, turned around and ran back towards the lotus mountain.

Han Sen could feel the blood pear possess a strong lifeforce. It was certainly not something common, but his body had a lot of Ghost Bone power inside it already. It would be a waste to consume more nutrients before the former had been refined.

Han Sen let Bao'er out, and he decided to give her the pear. Bao'er looked very happy receiving it, and she picked the pear off of the vine.

But strangely, when the pear left the vine, the blood vine became blood. It just vaporized.

Seeing Bao'er bite into the pear, the juice went everywhere. The sweetness that permeated the air smelled so good. And that lifeforce was bursting out everywhere.

“I do not know what kind of fruit that is. Pears should grow on a tree, but that was growing on a vine. It should be a different species,” Han Sen thought to himself.

Bao'er ate the pear, but there were no changes to her. She was still the same as usual. When she grew to her form of around a five or a six year old child, her growth had come to a standstill. She had not continued to grow.

That made Han Sen wonder whether or not Bao'er would require an extra gourd if she was to grow up further.

Han Sen returned Bao'er to Destiny's Tower, even though she was not fond of the place.

Han Sen returned to the palace. He wanted to investigate the weakness of the trappings, and gauge whether or not he was strong enough to break it yet.

If what he tried did not work, then Fox Queen would grow suspicious. That would mean he would be unable to escape there.

“I do not know what you men think of all day long. Is practicing more fun than playing with a pretty woman?” Fox Queen's body was spread out across the jade bed. Her eyes were staring at Han Sen in a seductive manner.

The entire time he had been there, Fox Queen had used all manners of tricks to try and seduce Han Sen. It was fun, but Han Sen never acted on anything. That just annoyed her.

She was a deified fox. She had a talent when it came to luring others, and countless amounts of deified men had been forced to kneel beneath her skirt. Han Sen did not do anything with her, though, and that was something of an insult.

So, Fox Queen used all her skill to deliberately seduce Han Sen. But even so, nothing she tried worked. That surprised Fox Queen.

If a deified man would manage to not fall for her charms, then that was okay and rather expected. But Han Sen was only a Duke. It was very surprising that he did not do anything, and it altered her perception of him.

“It is no wonder he was able to destroy Ghost Bone’s will. He is remarkably talented. His will must be as strong as a deified elite for sure.” Fox Queen started to admire Han Sen.

But that did not mean she would stop trying to seduce Han Sen. Being imprisoned for so long was a very boring and lonely thing. She had just found a toy to play with, so she was not going to give it up so easily.

Fox Queen was not someone who did not have any patience. So, she had been watching Han Sen with the determination to find out what sort of woman Han Sen liked.

But sadly, what made Fox Queen so upset was that Han Sen was not a picky man. Fox Queen tried to approach Han Sen with every type of woman, and she was easily seen through. Han Sen admired her, but it was a different type of admiration.

That is what made Fox Queen feel so strange. With her experience, she knew those type of men were the easiest to seduce. But Han Sen could withstand her seductive ways and it was rather confusing.

Fox Queen was not going to give up, though. And that was mainly due to the fact it was so boring otherwise. And she wanted her deified pride back. So, Fox Queen prepared Han Sen a large meal.

Han Sen looked around and saw the mouth of the fish statue, where the water was coming out from. That seemed to be the most likely way of exiting. If Han Sen did not look at there, Fox Queen would not have grown suspicious.

Han Sen kept looking, though, and he said, “Have you not heard of that old saying?”

“What old saying?” Fox Queen toned her voice with a sultry drawl.

“Life is precious, and love is even more valuable. If we died for freedom, both of them would be lost. Now that I do not have freedom, how can I think of anything else?” Han Sen sighed.

“You are such a wood. Have you not heard of the saying, ‘Life is short’, and so you should have as much fun as you can?” Fox Queen spoke with a lustful voice.

“I have...” Han Sen looked at Fox Queen, but the look he saw froze him. Fox Queen’s big, black and white eyes were extremely attractive. It looked as if there was a power inside them. They made Han Sen lose his focus, and he suddenly found himself attracted to her via the eyes.

Chapter 2257 - Stunning Soul-Taking Eye

Chapter 2257 Stunning Soul-Taking Eye

The Stunning Soul-Taking Eye was the highest-class geno art that the Foxes possessed, and learning the skill required the talents of a Fox's eyes.

A thousand different people could be polled on a single subject, and they would most likely give a thousand different responses. Everyone's interests, opinions, and desires were unique. So, it was all very possible for certain people to fall in love with people that others would deem to be ugly. For both men and women, love-at-first-sight was a very important concept.

When a Fox made use of the Stunning Soul-Taking Eye, it would allow the Fox to capture the desires of their target. They would look perfect in the eyes of their prey, like a dream come true.

So, no matter what Fox Queen did, her target would believe her to be absolutely perfect. Every movement was soul-snaring, too alluring to be denied or escaped from.

The amazing thing was that the skill wouldn't deprive the target of their will. The target simply became captivated by the woman they saw. It was the woman of the target's dreams, after all.

Han Sen stared at Fox Queen in surprise. Today, Fox Queen was looking exceptionally beautiful. But at the same time, she looked the same as she always did. Her eyes had just become intoxicating, and her beauty was making it difficult to breathe.

"Today, you look remarkably special." As Han Sen looked at Fox Queen, his expression softened.

“What would you say is remarkably special?” Fox Queen smiled.

Han Sen smiled back, his cheeks coloring slightly as he did so. His eyes brightened.

“Very beautiful,” Han Sen managed to say, after a moment of thought. He couldn’t think of an adequate way to describe the beauty of Fox Queen right now, and so that was all he could fumble out.

“Was I not beautiful prior to this?” Fox Queen spoke evily.

“You were always pretty, but today you look extra beautiful. There is something different...” As Han Sen spoke, he looked very nervous.

It was like he had been thrust back to his days of first love. The first time he spoke to the girl he had a crush on. It was a feeling that made his heart pound. It was so strong, like his heart was actually trying to leap out of his chest.

“Do you like how I look right now?” Fox Queen asked, as she stared right at Han Sen.

“I like it.” Han Sen gulped.

“Then why are you still standing there?” Fox Queen turned her body to lay on her side, and as she did, she loosened her robe. She revealed her soft shoulders and delicate legs.

“I... I...” Han Sen’s face was extremely red. He didn’t know where to place his eyes or his hands.

Fox Queen took deep, satisfied breaths, and she thought to herself, “No matter how strong your will is, beneath my Stunning Soul-Taking Eye, you won’t even be able to resist the temptation to suck my toes.”

Han Sen seemed as shy as a nervous virgin, and Fox Queen stood up and walked before him. She raised his hands and brought them up to brush the soft skin of her face. She rubbed her face against Han Sen's hands, and stared at the man lasciviously.

Although Fox Queen did not say anything out loud, her eyes spoke on her behalf.

If Han Sen's face got any redder, it was going to start bleeding. He mustered the courage to hold her stunning face with two hands. He nibbled his lips. It looked as if he greatly desired to kiss her, but he did not dare to.

Fox Queen closed her eyes and raised her pretty face, like a princess waiting for her prince. That pretty face now seemed to suggest that Han Sen could do anything he wished to.

Feeling Han Sen's deep breathing and hot body, Fox Queen felt as cocky as she did disappointed. She had beaten Han Sen so quickly, and the interest she had in him seemed to evaporate.

Fox Queen was thinking of new ways in which she could play with him when he fell fully under her spell. She wanted to see what ways she could make him suffer for her.

"Maybe I'll tie him up when he loses control. That would be an interesting sight," Fox Queen thought, but Han Sen's lips were yet to come up to hers.

Pang!

Fox Queen heard a loud noise. And then, Han Sen's presence just disappeared from right in front of her. She was so shocked that she had no idea what had just happened.

And then, she understood. She opened her eyes and peered at the fish statue. The bindings of the palace were weakened there, and Han Sen and Little Star had slipped right through that tiny gap.

“He ran... he ran... I can’t believe he actually ran...” Fox Queen stood where she was, completely frozen in place. She couldn’t believe Han Sen had actually fled.

Fox Queen hadn’t believed that Han Sen had even a tiny chance of breaking through the walls of the palace, and the way that Han Sen had shrugged off her Stunning Soul-Taking Eye was inconceivable.

When she realized what had just happened, her face darkened with fury. She had just been manipulated. A deified Fox had just been played by a Duke.

Fox Queen wanted to take her anger out on him, but she was unable to: Han Sen had already fled. Even swearing revenge would be utterly pointless, since she still had no way of escaping her cage.

Han Sen combined himself with Little Angel, and after summoning the powers of Jadeskin and the Blood-Pulse Sutra, he used Super Spank to strike the mouth of the fish.

The loosened restriction was widened more and more. He mounted Little Star and escaped the palace right through its mouth. He moved fast, and he didn’t dare to slow down.

It was his best chance to escape. Fox Queen believed him to be under her spell, so she couldn’t react in time to prevent him from leaving.

And just as Han Sen thought, it played out all too smoothly. He almost struggled to believe it had worked out so well.

“I left! It is great to have a beautiful woman with you, but I could not stay there forever.” Han Sen rode Little Star and traveled through the stone. He felt so happy that he started to sing songs. He thought to himself, “I am so talented. I could totally have become an actor. If I ever plan to make a movie, Little Li would have to work for an additional fifty years to become worthy of my film.”

Han Sen allowed Little Star to follow the metal pipe out. He would return to the underground cave system before thinking about what to do next.

Quickly, Little Star took Han Sen back to the underground river. Little Star deactivated its Starsea Travel ability, and its body regained its corporeal form. Han Sen continued to sit comfortably on its back as it swam toward the surface of the river.

Little Star brought Han Sen out of the underground river with a splash, and they floated along the surface.

Han Sen sighed. He looked around, and he froze.

Ice Blue Knight King, Crime, Mister White, Edward, and others were standing on the shore not too far away. Their mouths hung open as they stared at Han Sen, who was still dripping with water. They all looked at each other for three seconds.

It was very quiet, and there was only the sound of the river water to be heard. It was like time was standing still.

Chapter 2258 - Back to the Stone Hall

Chapter 2258 Back to the Stone Hall

“Sh*t! Why are they here?” Han Sen reacted immediately, directing Little Star to dive back into the dark river.

Before Little Star escaped beneath the dark waters, Han Sen felt a frightening wash of power come for him. Within one second, the river was vaporized into nothing.

Han Sen summoned his Demon Bug King Bai Sema to block that frightening attack, but the shield was damaged so much that it cracked. It was on the precipice of shattering completely.

Fortunately, Edward didn't really want to kill Han Sen until they knew if he was carrying the relic. If they killed him right where he was, and he didn't have the relic on him, there was a chance they'd never find it. If they had simply wanted him dead, then the Demon Bug King Bai Sema wouldn't have been able to survive their attack. It would have broken.

Even so, the Demon Bug King Bai Sema could no longer be used. So, Han Sen put it back in his Sea of Soul.

After Han Sen blocked the initial attack, Little Star ran into the stone to try to escape.

But that stone wasn't enough to stop Edward. A scary power enveloped him, and the rocks were torn asunder in a path that extended a thousand meters ahead. Crime ran forward as well, waving his fists.

Han Sen guided Little Star onto a different route. It looked like their pursuers had enough power to accomplish anything. The underground rocks were like bubbles to them. One punch could cleave a thousand-meter trench through the stone. Wherever Han Sen went, they could catch up with him quickly.

It was like they had placed a tracking device on Han Sen. Even though he and Little Star were keeping ahead of them, he could never truly shake their hot-heeled pursuit.

“Han Sen, this matter doesn’t concern you! Give me the item, and you can be allowed to live,” Mister White said.

“The item is mine. Why do I have to give it to you?” Han Sen asked as he continued his flight. The stone plate was not theirs by any right, so Han Sen had no plans of returning it to them—not in the least.

“You don’t have the option of keeping the item. If you want to live, you have to give it up. Do you want to live? Or do you want to die because of it?” Ice Blue Knight King said.

“I want to live, but I also want the item,” Han Sen said.

Because Edward wasn’t willing to send a lethal strike after Han Sen, the rocks were still shielding him adequately. So, Han Sen could evade capture for the time being.

But he couldn’t keep running like that forever. Han Sen gritted his teeth and let Little Star take him back to the palace.

Fox Queen was so angry. She was still grinding her teeth when she suddenly heard a loud noise. She turned to see Han Sen and Little Star bursting back out of the fish’s mouth.

Han Sen looked at Fox Queen, who was just gazing back at him. He smiled awkwardly, “Pretty lady, I have been thinking... I miss you so much, I couldn’t help but return.”

When Fox Queen saw him, a frown crossed her face. It was as if she was trying to hear something, but she eventually squinted and smiled back at Han Sen. “It looks like you have offended many people. They are already right outside the palace. And they are certainly quite strong.”

“Uh, those are not of any importance. You can feel free to ignore those guys. They cannot break through the restrictions of this place, anyway. Pretty lady, should we carry on with our kissing game?” Han Sen said with a cough.

“I don’t want to play it now. I want to play something more exciting.” Fox Queen waved her hand, and invisible cords of power lashed around Han Sen and Little Star. She hung them from one of the high beams of the palace, upside-down.

Fox Queen gripped a whip and approached the hanging Han Sen and Little Star. She stroked Han Sen’s cheek and smiled. “You gave me a big surprise earlier. How should I repay you?”

After that, Fox Queen raised her little whip. Han Sen hastily pled, “Don’t do it, Pretty Lady! We should talk.”

“I only want to do this. I don’t want to talk!” Fox Queen’s pretty face looked cold.

She used to be so strong in the geno universe. She had been known as a powerful negotiator, and even negotiating with deified elites didn’t put her at a disadvantage. She absolute hated Han Sen, and she now wanted to teach him a lesson more than ever.

As they spoke, Fox Queen raised the whip in her hands. She wanted to give him a deep lesson to vent some of her frustration.

“Pretty Lady! Let us strike a bargain. I will help you escape this place, and then there will be no reason for a grudge between us,” Han Sen quickly said.

Fox Queen was shocked. She would have rolled her eyes if Han Sen had made this offer before, but he had just proven his ability to escape the palace. Now, she was starting to believe him.

“Are you playing games with me again?” Fox Queen smiled, but her eyes looked frighteningly cold.

“If I lie to you, Big Sister, I will go straight down to hell,” Han Sen frantically swore.

Fox Queen smiled, and she brushed Han Sen’s cheek and said, “Such a good brother, always happy to give me surprises. How could I possibly let you die?”

After that, Fox Queen’s smile turned cruel. The whip in her hand straightened like a spike. And then, Fox Queen used it to stab.

The spiky whip pierced through Han Sen’s pants, almost catching the family jewels as it went through. It slammed into the wall behind Han Sen, and the lower half of his body turned to ice.

“If you lie to me again, I am going to make a eunuch out of you.” Fox Queen grunted coldly, then returned to the jade bed. She settled herself and looked at Han Sen. “Tell me, how are you going to help me escape?”

...

“What is this place?” Edward looked at the wall in wonder.

They had chased Han Sen deeper and deeper into the planet, clearing away the rocks as they went. But once they reached that point, they were unable to break the stone anymore.

Even Ice Blue Knight King’s power could only trigger small puffs of black air. The stone wall could not be damaged.

Edward began destroying all the stone that he could still break, and they quickly realized that it was an underground stone palace. Even their combined powers couldn’t harm it.

“I believe that Han Sen is hiding inside this stone palace. That is why my power is unable to tell us where he is,” Mister White said, as he stared at the stone palace.

“Mister White, is there a way we can gain access to the stone palace?” Edward asked politely.

“I’m not very good with things like this. You would have a better chance of breaking through than I would.” Mister White shook his head.

“I don’t know who constructed this stone palace, but even our own power isn’t enough to break through its perimeter. One thing is for sure, though: whoever built it must have been a deified elite,” Ice Blue Knight King said.

“Opening the palace with brute force is impossible. If we dig up the entire stone palace, we might be able to find an entrance, though,” Edward quietly said.

They had no choice. If they were to find an entrance, they had to dig up the entire palace.

Han Sen had only come in and out of the palace via the waterway. He didn’t know where the main entrance was, either.

Chapter 2259 - The Secret of Sacred's Leader

Chapter 2259 The Secret of Sacred's Leader

“General Ghost Bone was too devious. He integrated your body into the prison’s structure. If I fully broke down the walls of the palace, I would have to destroy your body as well. Breaking the restrictions would kill you.” Han Sen looked at Fox Queen seriously.

“Keep going.” Fox Queen, hearing Han Sen say this, believed him even more.

If her powers truly were woven into the palace, then they would have to be very careful as they attempted to escape. A single wrong move could have devastating consequences for her.

“Pretty Big Sister, can we talk more... freely?” Han Sen asked, nodding to the cords that bound him.

Fox Queen huffed and released the power binding Han Sen. He was a free man again.

Little Star was still hanging upside down with wide eyes. It looked like the creature was going to cry.

“Um, if Little Star did something wrong, I will correct him. Please let him go, Pretty Big Sister,” Han Sen quickly said.

Fox Queen rolled her eyes at Han Sen, but she still complied and brought Little Star down.

When Little Star was free, he ran behind Han Sen and refused to reveal himself. He was obviously scared of Fox Queen.

Han Sen sighed and went on to say, “Breaking out of here without injuring you will be difficult. Even a deified elite might not be able to break the restrictions without bringing you an ounce of harm.”

“Skip to the chase,” Fox Queen said in annoyance.

Han Sen smiled and said, “Fortunately, I am good with matters that require such skills. I’m confident that I can take you out of this place safely. But I am just a Duke, and I am weak. The entire process will be rather complicated, and it cannot be done in any short amount of time.”

When Fox Queen remained silent, Han Sen coughed and said, “But if you are willing to cooperate with me, I believe the process can be sped up.”

“What are you asking me to do?” Fox Queen gazed at Han Sen with absolute mistrust.

“You are a part of this prison, so you can control a smidgen of it, can’t you? We should start from the section you are able to control. We can use that weakness to pull you away from the core. If we succeed in separating you from the main structure, then even your power will be able to break the restrictions,” Han Sen said.

“Sure,” Fox Queen said.

“But there is one thing I need to ask you,” Han Sen added.

Fox Queen knew what he wanted, and so she told him directly, “If you can free me, I will help you get rid of those guys hounding you outside.”

“Thank you so much, Sister.” Han Sen looked happy, but he didn’t actually have much confidence in the plan.

Han Sen had asked Fox Queen to continue stretching the loosened section of their prison to stall her. It also allowed Han Sen to understand the palace on a deeper level.

Han Sen gave Fox Queen a steady supply of work to keep her occupied, but taking her out of the prison really wouldn't be easy. He focused less on the efficacy of the plan, and more on keeping her distracted.

Now that Han Sen was temporarily safe, he thought about how he might escape. He was surrounded by terrifying enemies. If he was a King class elite, perhaps he could fight his way out. But for now, he could only hold on.

"The stone plate connects with the Sacred Leader's relic. Perhaps it will come in useful when I seek to rescue Littleflower. I can't let Edward get his hands on it." Han Sen made his mind up, deciding to go after the Sacred Leader's relic no matter what it took.

But right now, he couldn't get out. And he had no idea where the monument was supposed to be. It wouldn't be easy to claim the Sacred Leader's relic, that was for sure.

"Pretty Big Sister, why did Ghost Bone erect this palace here? Is there a reason why this place was chosen?" Han Sen was hoping to glean some information about where the holy monument might lay.

Fox Queen was General Ghost Bone's wife, so there was a chance she knew a thing or two.

Fox Queen shrugged. "I know he made a big mistake, and Sacred Leader sent him here to explore. I don't know anything else."

"That means you think there was some contention between them?" Han Sen could hear Fox Queen's concern behind her words.

Fox Queen had been locked away for so long, and her boredom had grown to immense proportions. She seemed to like having someone to talk to, so she went on to say, "General Ghost Bone looked murderous, but he was incredibly loyal to Sacred Leader. He was

practically his right-hand man. How could he make a mistake that would force him to come to this sort of place? Something else must have been happening behind the scenes, but General Ghost Bone was a quiet man. He never really told me what he was doing here.”

Han Sen couldn't tell if Fox Queen really was clueless or if she was just pretending to be. He thought for a moment, then said, “I found a place called Ghost Bone Town out in a desert. Is that where he lived?”

Fox Queen frowned. “After General Ghost Bone came to live here, he didn't build homes anywhere else. Why would there be a Ghost Bone Town? Tell me what the place looked like.”

Han Sen told her about the town he had discovered, but he didn't say anything about how it was in disarray.

When Fox Queen heard Han Sen's description, the expression on her face morphed through a variety of emotions. After a while, she said, “I see... I see...”

“What are you thinking?” Han Sen asked.

Fox Queen smiled. “If I am guessing things correctly, the town you found was actually a haven for the Sacred Leader. Ghost Bone Town was just an outpost. No wonder he was there.”

“What is that place?” Han Sen was so happy. He was finally getting to the meat of these mysteries.

Fox Queen considered his question. “You told me that Sacred was destroyed a long time ago, so talking about it shouldn't matter anymore. If the Sacred Leader was still around, I would not dare speak.”

After a lengthy pause, she went on to say, “The Sacred Leader led the Sacred. He beat every being that came against him, and he almost became the king of the entire geno universe. But every creature has a lifespan, and that law even applied to someone as

powerful as the Sacred Leader. No one is able to fight time, and death finds us all one day. That powerful man didn't want to die like everyone else, though. And so, he sought to live forever."

"In the pursuit of immortality, Sacred Leader conducted many tests. I know there were at least a hundred of them." Fox Queen seemed to be struggling to remember. "I was Ghost Bone's wife, and Ghost Bone was the Sacred Leader's most trusted right hand. I learned a bit about all this from Ghost Bone, and although I was told little, I could tell that the leader was ambitious. He sent people to the disaster on Planet Yuanli, the strange thing in Buried Dragon Valley, the holy spirits in the sanctuaries, and the demi-god's space. They were searching for the key to immortality all because of Sacred Leader."

"The holy spirits in the sanctuaries? What are those?" Han Sen's heart almost leaped out of his chest, but he forced himself to look merely curious.

"I don't know much of the details, as it's only something I heard Ghost Bone say. In Sacred, there is a strange xenogeneic space they called the sanctuaries. The leader tried to research the undying spirits there," Fox Queen said after some thought.

"Spirits?" Han Sen thought, his heart trembling.

Chapter 2260 - Haven

Chapter 2260 Haven

“If the sanctuaries that Fox Queen mentioned are the sanctuaries that I came from, then the undying spirits she mentioned might be the spirits that I’m familiar with. Only the spirits in the sanctuaries are capable of living forever. If they are killed, they can always respawn at their spirit stone. As long as the spirit stone remains intact, they can live forever.” Han Sen believed those spirits were the spirits that the Sacred Leader had researched.

When Han Sen considered this research, he thought of two distinct possibilities. One possibility was that the Sacred Leader was merely researching their means of living forever. The other was that the spirits were actually products of that research, created by the Sacred Leader himself.

Regardless of which explanation was true, the Sacred Leader’s research ultimately failed. Otherwise, he would not have died.

Xie Qing King was one of the spirits that Han Sen had known longest. In the sanctuaries, he could never die.

Han Sen had once asked Xie Qing King about this, and he was told that when the spirit entered the Alliance’s universe, he became disconnected from the spirit stone. Xie Qing King believed that if he died now, he could never come back.

Han Sen wanted to ask Fox Queen more about the sanctuaries, but that was all she knew. She had learned most of what she knew by overhearing General Ghost Bone’s musings.

Han Sen regretted having killed General Ghost Bone so easily. If he had been able to speak further with the ancient elite, there was the chance that the man might have answered many of Han Sen's questions.

But the black crystal's power was beyond Han Sen's control. General Ghost Bone had acted rashly, and at the end of the day, Han Sen wasn't the one to blame.

They lapsed into silence for a while before Fox Queen said, "I would guess that the Ghost Bone Town you saw was the haven of the Sacred Leader. The place was probably named Ghost Bone Town to disguise its true purpose."

"What is a haven, exactly?" Han Sen had heard the term mentioned many times, but he was unclear about what it actually meant.

Fox Queen replied slowly, "The idea is a little complicated, as it can be used for many different situations. Simply put, the Sacred Leader found a way in which he might live forever. But he hadn't developed it enough to be usable. It was something that would require some time."

"But I didn't see anything special in that town except for a broken pool," Han Sen said.

Fox Queen smiled and said, "It was a secret project. Do you really think it would be so easy to find? The town was probably just some a facade or entranceway to the real haven. There might have been an item there that would allow you to access the haven. You might have to search the place more thoroughly."

"What Fox Queen said doesn't match up with what General Ghost Bone told me. He said that the holy monument lies someplace else," Han Sen thought. Then he asked, "But I saw General Ghost Bone's statue there, and it was merely guarding the gate. There was another statue inside. Was that the Sacred Leader?"

Han Sen described the human emperor statue once, and then he waited for Fox Queen's answer.

Fox Queen shook her head. "To be honest with you, I never saw the Sacred Leader. I'm afraid that not even all of the top ten generals were permitted to see what the Sacred Leader actually looked like."

"How is that possible?" Han Sen looked at Fox Queen in disbelief.

"It's not that strange, really. The Sacred Leader was always clad in armor that hid his face. No one even knew if the Sacred Leader was a man or a woman. All I know is that his shape wasn't too different from yours or mine. But that was just the shape that could be discerned through his armor, after all. With his strength, it wouldn't have been difficult for him to change his body or even reshape his genes," Fox Queen said.

There was little more that Fox Queen could tell him. Although she wanted to continue the conversation, she didn't actually know very much. She could only relay the offhand comments and casual references that she remembered from her time with General Ghost Bone.

Han Sen examined the chains that held Fox Queen. When he needed a break, he went to White Bone Hell to practice. He used The Story of Genes to refine the Ghost Bone power.

Han Sen put off practicing his Dongxuan Sutra for the moment, as The Story of Genes required non-native power, and that was what he currently had.

The blood kirin, when it noticed Han Sen's return, immediately emerged from the lotus mountain. It grabbed another one of those blood pears and came running over to Han Sen.

Han Sen tried to get closer to the blood kirin, as it didn't seem hostile at all. It made Han Sen feel rather joyful. "Maybe I really can tame this thing. If I had this King class fighter on my side, perhaps I could square-off against enemies like Edward."

Han Sen tried to touch the blood kirin, and when he did, the blood kirin didn't shy away. Still, it was a very withdrawn creature, and getting close to it was difficult.

...

At the same time, Edward and the others finally found the door of the palace. They were unable to open it, however, so they were still stuck outside.

"Why is there a palace here? Did the Sacred Leader leave it behind?" asked a King class Ice Blue Knight.

"Look at the architecture of this place. I don't think it belonged to the Sacred Leader. If I'm not mistaken, this place's style is reminiscent of General Ghost Bone's handiwork," Mister White said.

"Regardless of who built this palace, we must find a way to get it open. We cannot go to the monument without the relic that Han Sen took." Edward looked at Mister White. "Mister White, you are very good when it comes to unraveling restrictions. Do you have a way to open the palace's gate?"

"This palace's walls are profoundly special. I have never encountered anything like this before. Breaking it might take a few decades, perhaps even a century!" Mister White exclaimed.

"That would take too long. Is there a faster way?" Ice Blue Knight King asked.

Mister White rubbed his chin in thought. "The best way to get inside would be to force open a small section of the construct. If we combine all our power, then that might work. But first, we will have to make some preparations. And for that, I will require everyone's cooperation."

"I will listen to whatever it is you have to tell us." Edward and Ice Blue Knight King nodded.

“I need some things that aren’t currently available in the base, so I will have to go elsewhere to fetch them. It will probably take me about a month. In the meantime, I would like you guys to stay on guard here,” Mister White said.

Mister White then took Crime with him and left. Ice Blue Knight King and Edward remained close to the palace, in case Han Sen ducked out and tried to escape.

...

As Han Sen spoke casually with Fox Queen, he kept his focus on the structure of the prison itself. Almost unexpectedly, he found a way in which he could save Fox Queen, too.

But Han Sen didn’t really want to save Fox Queen. It would only bring him harm. Who knew if she would wish to attack Han Sen the moment she got free?

The Shapeshifting Foxes weren’t the nicest of races, and she only spoke to Han Sen so much because she had been trapped there for so long and become profoundly bored. Who knew what she would do when she had her freedom?

Han Sen knew that the beautiful Shapeshifting Foxes had arranged the downfall of entire races. More than a few species had become extinct because of them. That was another reason why Han Sen didn’t want to talk to Fox Queen too much.

Chapter 2261 - Blood Kirin's Movemen

Chapter 2261 Blood Kirin's Movemen

Han Sen spent another two weeks in the White Bone Hell. The blood kirin came down from its mountain to absorb blood bone air every day, and during such times, Han Sen got to interact with it very closely.

The blood kirin had initially seemed like a cruel beast, but it wasn't showing any animosity toward Han Sen now, which made him curious. The most probable cause for the blood kirin's change in behavior, he figured, was the blood kirin having tasted his blood.

That had only transpired once, though. The blood kirin had consumed Han Sen's old blood as he leveled up, but he had no plans to feed the beast with his blood again.

The Blood-Pulse Sutra had become Duke, and Han Sen continued to fuse his blood with the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum. His connection with the Drum progressed by leaps and bounds. Now, he was able to use the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum without Bao'er's help. That made things quite a bit easier.

That day, after the blood kirin absorbed more of the blood bone air, it roared at Han Sen. Then, it turned around and returned to the lotus mountain. When it saw that Han Sen wasn't following, the beast turned around and roared at him again.

Han Sen realized the blood kirin was inviting him to the lotus mountain. Han Sen followed after the creature without hesitation. If he was being invited to enter the blood kirin's lair, it might signify that the blood kirin was growing more comfortable with him.

He followed the blood kirin to the lotus mountaintop. Most of the blood rain had drained off of the peak, but some of the runoff had collected into a small pond. Vines lay in tangles around the pond, and Han Sen spotted blood pears hanging off of them.

The blood kirin jumped into the blood pond and made a grunting noise at Han Sen, inviting him to enter.

Han Sen hesitated this time, but he still followed the blood kirin in. Based on his experience with his other pets, he had learned that showering with a pet was a great way to strengthen his bond with them.

Han Sen was planning to begin scrubbing the blood kirin's scales, but the blood kirin did something instead. It put its head in the water and dived in deep.

Han Sen stared after the creature in surprise. It was obvious now that the blood kirin hadn't just invited him in for a simple shower. He quickly used his Dongxuan Aura to follow the blood kirin.

Upon seeing Han Sen trailing along behind, the blood kirin dived in deeper.

The blood pond was only a thousand meters deep.

They both reached the bottom fairly quickly, where the blood kirin disappeared into a tunnel that had been dug through the white bones.

Han Sen continued to follow the creature. He was curious, not knowing exactly what the blood kirin wanted.

The blood kirin led the way. It followed the white bone tunnel and soon splashed out of the blood water.

As his head broke the surface of the blood water, Han Sen noticed that they had emerged into a giant white bone cave. Before him lay the corpse of a giant, black xenogeneic.

The black kirin was as big as a mountain. However, its head had been sundered, and its belly had been split open. It had been dead for many years, and while the body might not have rotted, the air had dried it into a husk.

“This must be the blood kirin’s mother. It doesn’t look very much like the blood kirin, though. Perhaps the blood bone air it has absorbed has simply changed its genes dramatically,” Han Sen thought to himself.

The blood kirin leaped onto the mountain-sized body of the black kirin. It then grunted at Han Sen, as if it was asking him to join it.

Han Sen flew in the air, but he didn’t dare set his feet upon the back of the black kirin. Although the blood kirin had called him up, stepping on its mother’s corpse didn’t seem like an appropriate thing to do.

When Han Sen saw the corpse from above, he noticed something glinting in the black flesh. There was a weapon embedded in the black kirin’s back.

He couldn’t get a good look at the weapon, as only the handle was protruding from the body. The rest of it was lodged deep within the corpse of the black kirin.

Fox Queen had said that the blood kirin belonged to a no-name race, but seeing that black kirin, Han Sen didn’t think that was true.

The other creatures had all turned into bones. Some of the bones had decayed into little more than dust, but that black kirin’s body was still mostly complete. This point alone made it seem like something special.

And the curious xenogeneic still had a weapon lodged inside it. It certainly added to the dead creature's mystique.

Han Sen carefully examined what he could see of the weapon. The handle was only two feet long, which was definitely too small for a greatsword. But for a smaller sword, the handle would probably have been too long.

The handle gleamed silver, and there was a weird symbol engraved across it. Han Sen was unsure what the symbol meant, but he hypothesized that it could be a meaningless adornment.

All he knew for certain was that the weapon hadn't belonged to General Ghost Bone. The weapon lacked the aura and presence that General Ghost Bone carried with him.

The blood kirin made some barking noises at Han Sen.

Han Sen frowned, unsure what the blood kirin wanted.

The blood kirin, seeing Han Sen's lack of understanding, tried to grasp the weapon with its claws. But when it touched the silver handle, silver lightning arced around the handle and into the blood kirin. With a blinding flash, the blood kirin's body was electrified and blasted down onto the ground.

Han Sen was frozen. The blood kirin was a force to be reckoned with. It was a powerful half-deified xenogeneic, the son of White Bone Big Hell. If it had been tossed back so simply, then the power of the weapon must have been unimaginable.

The blood kirin picked itself up off the ground. It didn't look particularly injured, but its legs moved a little shakily from the shock it had just received.

The blood kirin leaped back atop the black kirin. Then it made that barking noise as Han Sen again.

Now Han Sen knew what it was suggesting. “You want me to help you remove that weapon?”

The blood kirin nodded. It then made more encouraging noises to Han Sen.

Han Sen didn't have a good feeling about this. Despite its power, the blood kirin had just been sorely electrified by the lodged armament. Han Sen was just a Duke, so there was a chance that the electricity might kill him.

Han Sen gritted his teeth and approached the weapon embedded in the black kirin's back. He wasn't confident in his ability to pull the weapon out, but if he didn't at least try, then all the time he had spent building a relationship with the blood kirin would go to waste.

“Even if it doesn't work, I have to give it a shot. Getting shocked is better than making the blood kirin mad,” Han Sen thought to himself. He summoned his King class Galaxy Lobster armor.

Han Sen didn't want to be killed by lightning that not even the blood kirin could withstand.

Landing on the black kirin's back, Han Sen gazed at the silver handle. Then, he looked back at the blood kirin. The blood kirin looked very excited. Han Sen took a deep breath and slowly reached for the silver handle.

Chapter 2262 - The Power of Science

Chapter 2262 The Power of Science

Han Sen's fingers brushed the silver handle, and before he moved to grip it completely, silver lightning leaped out at his fingers.

A vibration moved through Han Sen's body, and then he felt as if he had lost control of his own consciousness. There was a sharp cracking noise, and Han Sen was sent rocketing away. His flight ended when he crashed into a white bone wall.

Fortunately, Han Sen was wearing his King class Galaxy Lobster armor, so the hit didn't hurt too much. But his entire body ached, as if cramps were twisting him from the top of his head down to his toes. He convulsed slightly on the ground.

"Well, that was scary. The lightning might not have done too much damage, but the soreness afterward is pretty terrifying!" Han Sen mustered every ounce of his strength to get up. He crawled across the ground as white bubbles frothed from his mouth. He pulled himself into a sitting position, but he still felt extremely weak. He wasn't able to stand up just yet, so he sat very still as his head spun.

The blood kirin leaped off of the black kirin's back. It circled Han Sen, making a low keening sound. It was as if it was saying, "Are you okay?"

"I'm fine. What kind of lightning is that, though? It is so weird. My King class armor did nothing to repel it." Han Sen understood now why the lightning had been able to hurt the blood kirin, despite the beast's strength. That lightning bypassed all forms of defense and zapped right into a person's body.

The blood kirin was unable to answer his question, but Han Sen could tell that the creature was disappointed. It was sad that Han Sen was unable to pull out the weapon.

“Don’t worry; I will find a way to pull it out.” Han Sen thought this was still a good opportunity. He looked into the blood kirin’s face, and he knew that the creature would be incredibly happy if Han Sen managed to retrieve the weapon. Perhaps he could even tame it at that point.

Thinking of how cool it would look to ride the blood kirin, Han Sen thought he should give it another try.

The blood kirin didn’t seem particularly excited by the prospect of another attempt, though. It clearly didn’t believe Han Sen had what it took to remove the weapon from the corpse.

Han Sen wasn’t confident, either, truthfully. But if he was being attacked with lightning, perhaps he could wrap the handle with some sort of insulating material before pulling the weapon out.

Han Sen pulled a bunch of insulated gloves from Destiny’s Tower. He put on several layers of gloves to make sure he wouldn’t get shocked. Then, he flew back onto the black kirin’s back. He looked back at the blood kirin and thought, “Although you are a King class xenogeneic that might one day become deified, you’re still so dumb. You don’t know anything about a little thing called science, do you? Well, big brother will show you how humans make use of their intelligence to solve problems such as this. Get ready to be amazed and compelled to obedience by the power of your big brother San Mu!”

After that, Han Sen reached out and grabbed the silver handle. Based on his first experience, Han Sen knew that the lightning was scary, but it wouldn’t be powerful enough to kill him. That reassurance made Han Sen feel a lot safer.

Han Sen confidently wrapped his hands around the silver handle and tried to pull it out. Then, silver lightning was discharged.

The insulating gloves did not work. The lightning wreathed his entire body before blasting him away. He crashed into a big bone wall, his armored body cracking its surface. Many extra bones were shaken down on top of him.

Now Han Sen could only think, “F*cking science. I actually thought science would apply to this world. I am too naive. This is madness! My brain hurts.”

Because Han Sen had gripped the handle more firmly, the shock of the electricity was magnified. It took Han Sen half an hour to regain full consciousness, and he didn’t try to move as he recovered. When he started feeling better, he lifted his head to look around. He realized that the blood kirin had actually dragged him away from the white bones.

Luckily, the blood kirin wasn’t hostile towards him. He had been inside the blood kirin’s mouth, but despite that, the creature hadn’t injured him in any way.

“Well, sh*t. How did that even happen?” Han Sen thought gloomily. He rested a little bit more, as his body was on the precipice of a complete recovery.

The blood kirin looked at Han Sen as if he was a naughty child. That gaze of disdain made Han Sen feel embarrassed.

“I can’t pull a weapon out of a dead body? I won’t accept that!” Han Sen stood up and stared at the handle with rage. When he thought back to the ache that had suffused his entire body, though, he gave up on the idea of trying to grab it again.

“Hmph. I couldn’t make it work, but at least I’m not alone. I have help, so what is there to be afraid of?” Han Sen thought. Then, he released Bao’er from Destiny’s Tower.

“Bao’er, do you see that weapon sticking out of the kirin’s back? It is protected by very powerful lightning, and so I cannot take it out. Do you think you can take it out for me?” Han Sen smiled at Bao’er as he spoke.

Bao’er’s eyes opened wide when she looked at the weapon. She thought for a moment, then shook her head. “No.”

“No way! You cannot pull it out, either?” Han Sen was surprised. This was the first time he had heard Bao’er admit so plainly that she couldn’t do something.

Bao’er blinked and said, “There’s something wrong with that weapon. Its soul is very messy. It would not be very nice to touch it. I would be electrified if I went up to it.”

Han Sen’s heart sank. Not even Bao’er could take the weapon. There really was no hope for pulling it out.

But then Bao’er went on. “You can let Little Silver try. He is attuned with lightning, so he might have a way to do it.”

“How did I forget Little Silver!” Han Sen slapped himself on the head. The lightning must have rattled his brain and made him forget Little Silver for a bit.

Han Sen quickly summoned Little Silver. As soon as Little Silver appeared, he hugged the fox tightly to his chest. Then he flew up to the black kirin’s back.

“Little Silver, that weapon has lightning power. I cannot move it, though. Do you think you can pull it out?” Han Sen asked, pointing at the silver handle.

Little Silver leaped down from Han Sen’s arms. It walked elegantly around the silver handle, its silver eyes peering keenly at the metal.

Suddenly, Little Silver stopped. Its body crackled with silver lightning. That lightning spread fast, and the fox's body began to swell and transform. Ten tails of lightning rose behind the fox, swaying like the heads of a hydra.

The next second, that ethereal, lightning form of a fox opened its mouth. It grabbed the silver handle and tried to pull it out of the black kirin.

The silver handle fired its own lightning in response to the fox, and the bolts of power collided in a display of eye-searing brilliance. It seemed as if the two powers were exploding when they touched each other.

The lightning didn't send Little Silver flying like it had Han Sen and the blood kirin. The fox held onto the handle firmly, and slowly, it began to pull the handle up and away from the back of the black kirin.

Within that storm of silver lightning, Little Silver slowly pulled at the handle, and the weapon slowly began to slide into sight. Han Sen could see triangles across the weapon, and there was a strange symbol within every triangle. Lightning arced and jumped around the symbols.

Chapter 2263 - Thunder God Spike

Chapter 2263 Thunder God Spike

As the sword-like weapon was slowly removed, the mysterious symbols on its surface began to leap and dance like mad. It looked as if countless fairies of silver thunder were dancing across it.

The silver lightning still crackled out of the sword. It was like there was a silver dragon now flying around the cavern.

Because the lightning was too strong, Han Sen had to fall back and away from the black kirin's corpse. Even the blood kirin itself stumbled back.

The blood kirin was looking very excited. It kept retreating, but its eyes never left the black kirin's body.

Little Silver's lightning was growing to frightening strength. The hilt of the sword was firmly in the grip of its maw. It forced the sword completely out of the black kirin's body.

The sword was only one and a half meters long, but its shape was very strange. The blade was split into three sections, and each of its points was sharp. It looked like an army spear.

As he watched the lightning springing from the blade, Han Sen could immediately tell that the weapon was profoundly special. It might have been a deified weapon.

Dong! Dong!

Little Silver leaped off of the black kirin's back. It loosened its grip on the handle and let the silver sword clatter to the ground. Then Little Silver let its powerful lightning fox form dissipate.

Although Little Silver didn't seem to be injured, it did look exhausted.

Han Sen quickly picked up Little Silver and offered him one of the blood pears. Little Silver shook his head at the fruit and lay down on Han Sen's chest instead. It closed its eyes, looking very, very tired.

Upon seeing the silver sword come free of the dead creature, the blood kirin leaped towards the black kirin's corpse with exuberant joy.

"What a sweet creature. All it wanted was for its mother to rest in peace. It's rare that I get to see something this touching." Han Sen sighed.

The next second, Han Sen's eyes opened wide. The blood kirin ran over to the black kirin's body and used its teeth to rip off a chunk. The blood kirin tore into the corpse, eating ravenously.

The blood kirin used its claws to tear the body apart, and viscera and gore flew everywhere as it feasted.

Han Sen froze for a while, his face growing a little pale. His initial assumption seemed to have been very wrong. He didn't know anymore if the black kirin was indeed the blood kirin's mother. If it was, the blood kirin really was a monster.

But that sort of made sense. The blood kirin was born from a dead body. It had spent its life consuming the White Bone Hell's blood bone air. Its very existence had come from death and cruelty. Eating the corpse of its own mother to gain strength wasn't out of the realm of possibility.

It was still an incredibly heartless act, though.

Han Sen was planning to put Bao'er and Little Silver back inside Destiny's Tower. If the blood kirin went mad after consuming the black kirin, they would have to run.

Before he could grab her, Bao'er ran over to the silver sword. She reached her hand out to grab it before Han Sen could shout a warning.

When Bao'er's came down upon it, the blade no longer released that silver lightning. Bao'er dragged the sword back over to Han Sen.

"Dad! This sword is awesome. We should take it with us." Bao'er held the sword out to Han Sen as she spoke.

Han Sen didn't dare take the sword, though. Just because Bao'er hadn't been electrified, that didn't guarantee that Han Sen wouldn't get shocked.

"Don't be afraid, Dad! It is fine now. The blade isn't dangerous anymore." Bao'er winked.

"Pfft, why would Dad be afraid? I'm not scared; I'm just cautious. This is the behavior of a mature man." Han Sen blushed. He reached out to take the silver sword.

Just as Bao'er had told him, the sword didn't crackle with lightning when he touched it. It really did behave like an ordinary weapon now.

"Weird. Why has the sword become normal after leaving the black kirin's body?" Han Sen looked at the blood kirin still gorging on the black kirin. He then thought of something. "Maybe the black kirin's body triggered the power of the sword? Maybe that is why it remained active. The electricity kept the blood kirin from eating the black kirin. It had to have the sword removed first."

Han Sen didn't know if his guesses were correct, but it didn't matter anymore. Han Sen went to check out the sword. The symbols of thunder across it were delightful to see. They

made the sword look absolutely beautiful. It didn't even look like a weapon; it looked like an art-piece wrought in silver.

After witnessing its power, Han Sen agreed with Bao'er. He couldn't tell what level it was, but he was fairly sure that it had to be a deified weapon.

When he looked at the blade more closely, he noticed that a few words were engraved on the back of the sword. He was able to read them. It was of the common language in the geno universe, and it said, "Thunder God Spike."

"I think that must be its real name." Han Sen raised the weapon carefully in front of him. He tried to put his own power into the Thunder God Spike, in order to trigger the weapon's power. Unfortunately, he could not get it to work.

No matter what power or skill he used, nothing could trigger the lightning of the Thunder God Spike.

Han Sen decided to use the Dongxuan Sutra to simulate Little Silver's lightning power, then he focused that power on the Thunder God Spike. The lightning symbols of the Thunder God Spike began to move. They were like silver snakes running up and down the blade.

But Han Sen's Dongxuan Sutra was merely Marquise class, so the lightning power he could simulate wouldn't be that strong. Only a small amount of the Thunder God Spike's power was summoned, but even so, it was already very strong. It was stronger than if Han Sen used all of his power with Jadeskin.

"This thing is definitely a deified weapon!" Han Sen felt so happy. The Thunder God Spike didn't hurt him when he activated it, either. That meant he could use the weapon in combat.

Han Sen put the Thunder God Spike into Destiny's Tower, and thankfully, it didn't resist like the Jade Drum had. The Jade Drum was a living creature, but the Thunder God Spike was just a weapon.

Han Sen was very lucky to have found the weapon, but it would be dangerous for him to carry a deified treasure in plain view. Unless it was direly necessary, Han Sen planned to keep the weapon hidden from anyone who might want to steal it.

Han Sen put Bao'er and Little Silver back into Destiny's Tower. The blood kirin was still eating the black kirin's body. It was a small creature, but its stomach was large. The black kirin's body was like a mountain, but a big chunk of it had already disappeared.

The blood kirin ate its fill and grunted in satisfaction. Then it moved back and made a rumbling noise to get Han Sen's attention. It tossed its head at the black kirin's body, as if it was inviting Han Sen to eat.

"It's fine. You can eat it." Han Sen shook his head. His body was already filled with unprocessed Ghost Bone power, so it didn't matter what he ate right now.

But the blood kirin's invitation was still reassuring. The beast didn't seem like it was ever going to be hostile to him.

Chapter 2264 - Forced Entry

Chapter 2264 Forced Entry

When the blood kirin saw that Han Sen wasn't eating anything, it turned around to continue consuming the corpse by itself. It looked as if it wasn't going to stop until every last morsel of the black kirin had been consumed.

Han Sen had no interest in watching the beast eat, so he decided to leave the cave. He leaped into the blood water and swam back the way he had come. The cave had no other exits, so he had to leave via the same blood pond.

After he crawled out of the pond, Han Sen picked a few blood pears to give to Little Silver. The fox had retrieved the Thunder God Spike for him, but in doing so, it had been injured.

Both the fox and the weapon were of the lightning element, but the Thunder God Spike was clearly far more powerful than Little Silver. If Little Silver's Lightning Fox Body hadn't possessed full immunity to lightning, then the little creature might not have been able to pull the Thunder God Spike out.

"Now that I've helped the blood kirin, it won't mind if I take more blood pears and give them to Little Silver, right? I'm sure the blood kirin wouldn't care," Han Sen thought to himself as he collected the fruit. He lobbed them into Destiny's Tower for Little Silver. But when he glanced inside the tower, he found Little Silver curled up to rest. Its tail was wrapped around the Thunder God Spike, and the Thunder God Spike was crackling as silver lightning arced around it. The bolts would occasionally jump to touch Little Silver's fur, but the fox didn't seem to mind. It just continued to rest.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to get a better look. When the Thunder God Spike's lightning landed on Little Silver, the small fox was absorbing its power. The lightning blended into Little Silver's powers, slowly changing them as the fox rested.

Han Sen walked over and gently set one of the blood pears beside Little Silver. Then, he exited the tower and left the lotus mountain.

When he made it down from the lotus mountain, he found Fox Queen standing directly in front of the hellish skeletal gate. She was looking at him.

Fox Queen's eyebrows rose as Han Sen approached.

Her chains wouldn't let her move far from the gate. Otherwise, she would have explored the distant mountain range for herself long ago.

"You killed the blood kirin?" Fox Queen asked in a disturbed tone of voice.

Han Sen shook his head. "No. I can't defeat a foe like that. But I've been here for a while, and we've gotten to know each other a bit. It hasn't been hostile to me at all."

Fox Queen looked at Han Sen with a veiled expression. She thought Han Sen's explanation had to be utter nonsense.

The blood kirin was a beast of particular savagery, and it had been locked up in White Bone Hell all its life. If it ever escaped the White Bone Hell, few would survive an encounter with it. That thing was a King class demon.

If the blood kirin had grown comfortable with Han Sen simply because he had spent time with it, she wondered why the same had not occurred between the monster and herself. She had spent far more time with it, and she had even watched it grow up. Yet, there wasn't even a faint semblance of closeness between her and the beast.

“Who are you?” Fox Queen stared at Han Sen. She had found his behavior suspicious for a long time, and it made her wary of him. Perhaps Han Sen really had been taken by General Ghost Bone, and he had just been pretending ever since.

“I told you; I am a member of the Ice Blue Knights.” Han Sen said, a little reproachfully.

Fox Queen started to respond, but all of a sudden, her face changed. “Someone forced open the palace’s door.”

“No way!” Han Sen was shocked. That palace had been built by General Ghost Bone. Not even a deified elite should have been able to open it. And there was no way Edward or the others could have gotten through the entrance.

“They have only breached the first line. They are coming in via the primary entrance. Huh. It seems that they have a death wish.” Fox Queen narrowed her eyes and walked back through the hellish skeletal gate.

Han Sen felt sick. He didn’t think Edward and the others would make it inside, but now they had. Han Sen’s identity would soon be exposed.

Realizing this, Han Sen quickly followed Fox Queen. But he then rushed out of the side hall ahead of her.

Just as Fox Queen had said, there was an opening in the gate of the main hall. Edward and the others were now coming in.

“Han Sen, where are you going to run this time?” shouted a King class Ice Blue Knight. Then, he ran at Han Sen.

“Shut up! This isn’t a place that you can just smash your way into!” Han Sen shouted as he quickly retreated. He fell back to Fox Queen, who had just appeared. Ice Blue Knight King’s power was headed for Fox Queen.

Fox Queen's face drew into a smile, but her eyes glimmered with the fire of murder. She didn't even have to move her hand as a cord of power shot out of her and wrapped around the Ice Blue Knight.

"Careful!" Ice Blue Knight King shouted. He moved to help the King class Ice Blue Knight, but it was too late.

The cord of power tightened, and the Ice Blue Knight's body was torn apart. It was horrifying to watch. The warrior was murdered before he even had a chance to defend himself.

Han Sen's scalp felt numb. A King class elite had been oh-so-easily killed. The demonstration of Fox Queen's power confirmed Han Sen's belief that she was deified. It was fortunate she had wanted to keep Han Sen with her instead of killing him. Han Sen would have been very dead if things had turned out differently.

The faces of the other intruders turned white. They turned to leave the palace, but the opening they created to enter had already disappeared. And that was because of Fox Queen.

Edward and the others attacked the palace's gate, but their efforts were futile.

"Didn't you know? You can't just come and go from this palace as you please." Fox Queen's cords of power began to move again, heading for Edward and all the others.

Edward, Ice Blue Knight King, and Crime managed to block the attacks, but the other King class elites were all captured.

"Deified powers are scary!" Han Sen's scalp felt numb. It seemed like Fox Queen was no longer being hampered by the palace. She was able to use her full deified powers without limit or restriction.

Han Sen looked closer and realized what was going on. Edward and the others had managed to break the restrictions of the palace. Their actions had triggered the prison's

defense systems, allowing Fox Queen to use her full powers to annihilate the invaders. Now that Fox Queen had all her deified power back, she was a totally different being than she had been when Han Sen met her.

“I’m so sorry! We accidentally wandered into this place. We meant you no harm. Please forgive us...” Before Edward could finish his apology, a cord of power wrapped around him.

Not long after, the last of the intruders were bound by Fox Queen’s cords. None of them could fight back.

When Fox Queen turned back to Han Sen, he quickly said, “Big Sis, you are so good! You are so intelligent, beautiful, and powerful!”

“I think I heard them refer to you by the name of Han Sen.” Fox Queen stared at Han Sen and gave him a predatory smile.

Chapter 2265 - Figh

Chapter 2265 Figh

“Please don’t tell me Han Sen is your fake name,” Fox Queen said, smiling at Han Sen.

“My name is Han Sen. San Mu is just a nickname. Only close family and my bestest friends call me by that name,” Han Sen said shyly.

Fox Queen rolled her eyes, but she wasn’t going to push the subject any further. She looked back at Edward and the others and asked, “And who are you people, exactly?”

Ice Blue Knight King told her, “We are Ice Blue Knights of the Extreme King. Please do not misunderstand our intent, for we are only here to apprehend the criminal traitor known as Han Sen. We didn’t mean to offend you!”

“What did he do to incite your wrath?” Fox Queen asked with curiosity. “This is quite the hunting party you’ve assembled.”

Ice Blue Knight King and Edward frowned. They had told her they were Extreme King deliberately, knowing that the name was feared all across the universe.

But when they looked at Fox Queen’s face, they saw no hint of fear or trepidation. Their attempted name-drop had failed quite spectacularly.

The Shapeshifting Foxes weren’t one of the top races, and even a deified fox should have been afraid of the Extreme King. However, Fox Queen seemed entirely unperturbed.

What they didn't know was that the Extreme King only rose to prominence after Fox Queen had been incarcerated in the palace. Their name meant little to her, as they were a minor race back in her heyday.

"He is a traitor in the Ice Blue Knights. It was difficult for us to locate him. Being the slithering, tricky little snake that he is, he managed to escape. He eluded us for a while, but we traced him all the way to this place. It was never our intention to offend you," Edward went on to say. His face was straining under the weight of his forced sincerity.

Han Sen and Fox Queen had only exchanged a few words in front of Edward, but he could tell that the relationship between them wasn't very warm. So, he didn't mention the relic he sought.

Han Sen had to be keeping the relic somewhere on his person. That meant they had a chance. If Edward mentioned the relic, and it was claimed by a deified being, they stood no chance of reclaiming it.

Fox Queen's face looked like stone. She held a cord of power and used it like a whip to lash Edward, who was still hanging in the air upside-down. His face was gashed as the whip tore so deeply into his flesh that it exposed the bone of his skull. Blood began to dribble through his hair.

Everyone was shocked. Fox Queen did not say a word as she continued the whipping. A short time later, Edward was covered in open wounds and dripping blood.

"I was lying to people before your great-grandmother was even born. And you think you can deceive me? Do you want to die?" Fox Queen's gaze was hard as she looked at the blood-soaked Edward. "Let me ask you again: why are you chasing him?"

"He stole something very important from us! That is why we have been chasing him," Edward said.

“And what is this thing?” Fox Queen frowned, but she stopped hitting Edward.

“We don’t know what it is!” As Fox Queen started to move her hand, he immediately said, “We discovered an ancient city in the desert. Han Sen snuck in and stole an item from that city, although we’re not sure what it was. If you would like to know what he stole, then you will have to ask him.”

Fox Queen looked carefully at Edward and the others, then she turned to Han Sen. With a smile, she said, “My good brother San Mu, it looks like you’ve already retrieved the item from that city you mentioned. Very good.”

“I did take something from that old city.” Han Sen nodded.

“Where is it?” Fox Queen’s eyes looked sharp. Even to her, any item that had belonged to the Sacred Leader would be quite tempting.

Han Sen smiled. He had no intention of revealing the stone plate to anyone. He merely said, “Sister, which you would prefer: this item or your freedom?”

“I am very greedy. I want freedom and the item.” Fox Queen’s cord of power suddenly moved. It was headed for Han Sen.

Han Sen shot off to the side hall, wanting to race right into the hellish skeletal gate.

As soon as Han Sen appeared in the side hall, Fox Queen’s cord of power was already on him. But suddenly, a bird’s nest appeared in Han Sen’s hand. Inside it, there was a red egg.

The cord of power could bind a half-deified elite easily, but when it touched the bird’s nest, it snapped like dry twine.

As the attack dissipated, Han Sen flapped his wings and escaped through a slither-of-a-gap between the substance chains coming for him. Then he leaped straight through the hellish skeletal gate.

Fox Queen was shocked. When she entered the White Bone Hell after him, Han Sen was already gone. She had limited power and mobility in that place, so she could only stand atop the skeleton mountain and glower after Han Sen. She couldn't chase him any further.

"Han Sen, do you want to grow old and die inside the White Bone Hell?" Fox Queen squinted as she looked around.

"There are worse ways to die than in the company of a pretty lady like you." Han Sen stood far away atop a distant peak and smiled at Fox Queen.

Fox Queen didn't say another word. She returned to the palace.

Back inside the palace, Fox Queen looked at Edward and the others. She waved her hand, tossing everyone other than Mister White through the hellish skeletal gate.

"Bring Han Sen and the item back to me, or die here," Fox Queen commanded. Edward and the others were then tossed into the hellish skeletal gate.

As the others shakily stood up and began moving off into the White Bone Hell, Fox Queen turned back to Mister White. "You know how to break the restrictions of this place?"

"I know a little." Mister White nodded.

"Breaking the front gate... That was no easy task." Fox Queen raised her lips in a slight smile.

When Han Sen saw Edward and the others fly into the White Bone Hell face first, he knew exactly what was going on. He immediately retreated to the blood kirin's lotus mountain.

Edward and the others stared mutely at the white bone world around them. They were just as stunned as Han Sen had been when he first entered that place.

Crime concentrated as he activated a special power. In a few seconds, he detected Han Sen sneaking his way over to the lotus mountains. “He’s over there!”

“Let’s go!” Ice Blue Knight King barked the command, and they all took off in pursuit of Han Sen.

The White Bone Hell was so large that it would be difficult to find Han Sen again if he got too far away from them.

And because of Fox Queen’s implied threat, they now had even more motivation for retrieving that relic.

Ice Blue Knight King was the fastest of the bunch, so he arrived at the lotus mountain first. Just as he was about to enter, however, he suddenly felt a blood air rise from the lotus mountaintop.

He had been sprinting forward at full speed, and his momentum kept him from changing direction quickly. He gathered up his strength and sent a wave of deep blue power against the tide of red.

Boom!

The blood air ripped straight through Ice Blue Knight King’s deep blue power. The attack tore through the armor on his chest without even slowing down, and blood began to spurt from his chest with unnatural speed. It was as if some power was sucking the blood out of him.

Chapter 2266 - Beating a Half-Deified

Chapter 2266 Beating a Half-Deified

Han Sen stood on the lotus mountain, watching with great delight as the blood kirin entered the fray. Han Sen guessed that the creature had finished consuming the black kirin, because it was now half-deified. On top of that, it was still inside the White Bone Hell. The ferocity of its attack sent Edward and Ice Blue Knight King reeling back.

After mere seconds had passed, the blood kirin had already torn two King class Ice Blue Knights to shreds. Joy sparked in Han Sen's chest as he saw the wretchedly wild face of the creature.

"You guys hold off this beast! I will go after Han Sen," Edward shouted. He rushed across the battlefield, headed for the lotus mountain with the intent of catching Han Sen once and for all.

The blood kirin was in a killing frenzy, and it paid no attention to guarding its flanks. It pressed the attack against Ice Blue Knight King without sparing a glance at Edward.

Han Sen felt depressed. "This thing's intelligence needs to be increased."

Although Fox Queen had whipped Edward and injured him badly in the process, his half-deified body wasn't to be underestimated. He circled the battle and arrived in front of Han Sen in moments. Han Sen knew that trying to outrun the man with simple speed would be impossible.

Han Sen slapped the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum at his waist, sending a burst of scary sonic power toward Edward's forehead. The power flew out like a barrage of toxic needles.

Edward grunted dismissively, and his whole body turned to a golden color. The Blood Scorpion's toxic needles struck the gold body and failed to puncture it.

Edward's golden form shone like a sun, showering the entire lotus mountain in golden light. Han Sen suddenly felt incredibly heavy, as if he was now shouldering the weight of a mountain. He couldn't move much at all.

Han Sen knew that he was struggling under the power of that special gold godlight.

After Dukes became Kings, their elemental prowess increased dramatically. They could use their powers to blanket the land around them, laying claim to a large area. Edward's power was a heavy burden of suppression. It was a little similar to Ice Blue Knight King's deep blue power.

Edward didn't hesitate. He reached out to grab the currently-suppressed Han Sen.

Han Sen tried to fight it off, but the King class suppression of the area was far too strong to compete with. Plus, Edward was half-deified. Although Han Sen's elemental prowess was very good for his level, it didn't have enough raw strength to counter this attack. He couldn't beat the suppressing force that was coming down on him.

Edward's hand had almost reached Han Sen's neck when suddenly, Han Sen's hand lifted a small bird's nest. In his other hand, he raised a big army spear and thrust it toward Edward's chest.

Edward was shocked. He hadn't expected Han Sen to brush off his King class area-of-effect technique. They were too close together for Edward to block Han Sen's, but Edward didn't hesitate. He ignored Han Sen's strike and continued reaching out to grab his prey by the throat.

Han Sen was just a Duke. Even if his weapon was deified, it wouldn't do too much damage to Edward's half-deified body. If he was able to catch Han Sen at the same time, Edward had no qualm with accepting the strike.

At the moment Edward's fingers closed around Han Sen's neck, the Thunder God Spike was plunged into Edward's armor.

The armor stopped the Thunder God Spike dead, with only an inch of the weapon's tip embedding itself in Edward's breastplate.

But the Thunder God Spike's silver lightning completely ignored the defense offered by that armor. When it discharged, it sent a current of electricity directly into Edward's body. Edward shook as the power ran through him, and his electrified body was sent flying away.

Dong!

Han Sen struck the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum again. Edward was still being ravaged by the silver lightning, and he couldn't gather his wits fast enough to summon power and repel the sonic attack. That sonic force was driven right into his forehead.

"Argh!" Even for a half-deified elite, hearing the Blood Scorpion Jade Drum felt like being stabbed in the head. Edward couldn't help but let out a shrill cry.

Han Sen put the bird's nest on his head as he continued to pound the drum. He had no intention of remaining idle, though. He teleported directly in front of Edward and used his Thunder God Spike to strike at Edward once more.

Half-deified warriors deserved their reputation, and despite the dizziness and fierce pain, Edward tried to gather up power to block Han Sen's next attack.

The Thunder God Spike's power wasn't very destructive, but the lightning energy it released could bypass any form of defense. The lightning surged into every single cell of Edward's body. Edward shook under the force.

But Han Sen didn't have enough strength to use more than a tiny fraction of the Thunder God Spike's true power. Edward had only been numbed a little. If the Thunder God Spike was used by someone half-deified, a single hit would have left Edward shaking non-stop for an entire day.

The Blood Scorpion Jade Drum's sonic power swept into Edward in a continuous stream, but Edward was holding strong against the numbness induced by the lightning. He raised his shield again, and the sonic attacks began bouncing off of him.

"I'm too weak! If I was stronger, the silver lightning would have kept Edward from gathering enough power to resist," Han Sen thought to himself. He kept moving, though. Instead of thrusting with his Thunder God Spike, he resorted to beating Edward with it like some rod.

All that electricity had Edward shaking on the ground like he was experiencing a seizure. He was like a normal person being struck by a stun rod.

Ice Blue Knight King and the others, who were still in the midst of combat with the blood kirin, were frozen. The half-deified Edward was curled on the ground as Han Sen beat the pulp out of him. It was difficult to imagine.

They knew the extent of Edward's strength, and a Duke should have had no hope of repelling the golden godlight.

Han Sen didn't seem hindered at all as he pounded Edward. Edward's defenses couldn't withstand the lightning power emitted by the rod, and the man screamed continually and frothed at the mouth. It was too frightening to watch.

"What, you won't treat me with respect unless I unleash my power?" Han Sen kept hitting Edward, wondering how he might kill the man.

The lightning could bypass an opponent's defenses, but it couldn't actually kill anyone. And Han Sen couldn't do the job himself. He was too weak to break the man's armor, so he couldn't kill Edward with his strength alone.

"The blood kirin!" Han Sen thought. Then, he beckoned for the monster.

The blood kirin was still chasing the others, but Ice Blue Knight King and his group didn't dare to engage the beast. They were keeping it busy by baiting it back and forth.

The blood kirin's intelligence was low. They lured it left and right, to and fro, and it hadn't managed to kill any of them.

At the sound of Han Sen's voice, though, the beast turned to look at him. When it saw Han Sen slamming his fists into Edward, a light came into its eyes. It ran over, chomped down on Edward's head, and katcha! The armor was destroyed. Edward's head was bitten off.

Severed arteries in the man's neck sprayed blood all over the blood kirin. It swallowed the head in a single gulp. The sight made Ice Blue Knight King and the others shiver in fear and anger.

Chapter 2267 - My Opponent Isn't a Student

Chapter 2267 My Opponent Isn't a Student

Han Sen jumped onto the blood kirin's back. Then, the blood kirin roared and flew towards Ice Blue Knight King and the others.

"Ignore those other guys and kill him first," Han Sen instructed, thrusting his Thunder God Spike toward Ice Blue Knight King.

Instead of answering, the blood kirin simply kept roaring as it headed for Han Sen's target.

"Charge!" Ice Blue Knight King called to the Ice Blue Knights as he swept his greatsword at the blood kirin.

The blood kirin paid no mind to the other Knights, though. The Knights had previously exploited the blood kirin's stupidity to land a few blows, but now that the creature was following Han Sen's commands, they found themselves having to give the creature an even wider berth.

"Han Sen, if you keep this up, you will never be allowed back into the Ice Blue Knights!" Ice Blue Knight King shouted, watching an Ice Blue Knight get torn to shreds by the blood kirin.

"I've already quit the Ice Blue Knights. Do you really think I plan to return after all this? When you guys decided to fight with me, you should have said your prayers and readied yourselves for death!" Han Sen shot back.

Ice Blue Knight King did not speak again. He had treated Han Sen as Yisha's student. He thought of Han Sen as a junior, and he had never thought he would have to take the young man as an enemy.

Even though Han Sen had betrayed the Knights, Ice Blue Knight King only wanted to teach him a lesson as a senior Knight. He wanted to grab Han Sen, take the slate, then haul Han Sen back to his rightful place in the Knights.

It was only now that Ice Blue Knight King realized he had been wrong about Han Sen since the beginning. He never considered Han Sen as an equal, and it never crossed his mind that Han Sen would see him as an opponent. Or a competitor.

Han Sen wasn't a junior who required protection or could be ordered around. Han Sen was a mighty elite who had exactly what it took to survive and thrive in that cruel world. He was holding his own despite the many powerful enemies that wanted him dead.

Ice Blue Knight King's realization might have come too late. If he had considered Han Sen as a real threat in the beginning, he wouldn't have given Han Sen any chance to escape the base. He would have taken Han Sen down as soon as possible, and he wouldn't have chased after Han Sen alone when he first made his escape.

The blood kirin chased the group back to the hellish skeletal gate, killing everyone but Ice Blue Knight King, Crime, and one other Ice Blue Knight along the way.

Han Sen and the blood kirin didn't dare draw too close to the gate, though. Han Sen allowed the three survivors to escape. Then, he went back to the lotus mountain where the blood kirin lived.

"I was foolish. I should have treated him like a genuine opponent." Ice Blue Knight King stared at Han Sen, who was riding away atop the blood kirin. His face was expressionless, showing no hint of anger or sadness.

From that moment on, Ice Blue Knight King was going to treat Han Sen like a genuine opponent. To go against a strong opponent, though, he'd need more than the few students he had.

Crime looked grim. "Is that guy really Yisha's student? He seems scarier than Yisha. I fear we may have underestimated him."

"You cannot blame us for that. Who would have assumed that a Marquise could pose such a threat?" asked the other Ice Blue Knight, whose name was Harder.

Harder was feeling rather conflicted at that moment. He and Edward had been very close, so he knew just how terrifying the man had been.

Although Edward was just a hybrid Extreme King and his attack power wasn't too strong when compared to the rest, his powers of observation and his movements were splendid.

Harder again envisioned Edward lying helpless under Han Sen's attack, and the Ice Blue Knight struggled to find words to describe what that horrible sight had done to him.

Although Han Sen was just a Duke, no one dared treat him as a Duke anymore.

Fox Queen met Ice Blue Knight King and the other two at the gate. She frowned and said, "Where are the others?"

Ice Blue Knight King told her what had happened. He spoke plainly and without exaggeration, describing Han Sen and the blood kirin's power. And he did not hide the fact that his group had well and truly failed.

"Interesting. Very interesting. The blood kirin became half-deified that quickly? And Han Sen was riding it in battle?" Fox Queen squinted her eyes.

She didn't blame Ice Blue Knight King. After a moment, she said, "You guys can stay here to aid Mister White in breaking the restrictions of this place. When I break the chains binding me here, I can go and take him down myself."

Back in the blood kirin's valley, Han Sen allowed Bao'er and the others to leave Destiny's Tower and relax for a bit. He also wanted to discuss their game plan for the coming conflict.

Han Sen had used the blood kirin's power to defeat Ice Blue Knight King and the others for the time being, but he didn't think they were safe yet. And that made him even more worried.

Edward and the others had been able to find the palace and bend the restrictions to gain entry. That meant one of them understood the structure of the palace, at least to some degree.

Fox Queen hadn't sent Mister White after them, and that was probably because Mister White knew the most about the palace's composition. If he was able to break Fox Queen's restrictions, then Han Sen would be in big trouble.

Han Sen stood no chance of defeating an unhampered deified elite, even if he had all sorts of deified items to use against her. And now, Han Sen was stuck in the White Bone Hell. The palace was his only means of escape. Unless he wanted to stay there forever, he would have to leave through the skeletal gate.

"But the blood kirin is only half-deified. If I could make it deified, it would be easy to ride it out and slaughter whatever got in our way," Han Sen thought to himself.

Han Sen's team talked for half the day, but they didn't come up with anything that seemed really promising. Han Sen decided to focus his efforts on absorbing all the Ghost Bone power he could. He hoped to get The Story of Genes to Duke class. The more power he had, the better his chances of survival would become.

“Even if Fox Queen really does manage to escape, she won’t kill me if she can’t find what she wants. That means I might still have a chance.” As Han Sen rested, he fidgeted with the stone plate. He kept thinking about how things might play out.

The blood kirin and Han Sen were very comfortable with each other by this point, but only Han Sen could get close to the beast. The creature’s presence was too menacing. It looked at everyone else like slabs of meat. The blood kirin looked likely to jump forward and gobble them up at any second.

Han Sen kept practicing with The Story of Genes. A month went by, and The Story of Genes was progressing quite well. It was still a long way away from becoming Duke, though.

Suddenly, the whole of White Bone Hell began to shake, and Han Sen heard Fox Queen’s voice coming through the hellish skeletal gate. “My good little brother! Your big sister is coming to find you.”

Fox Queen stood in front of the gate, and the metal shackles were still visible on her neck, arms, and ankles. The metal chains that connected to the shackles, however, were gone.

Mister White, Ice Blue Knight King, Crime, and Harder stood behind Fox Queen. It was like they were now her people.

Fox Queen’s aura spread across the White Bone Hell, searching for Han Sen. But suddenly, two shadows appeared from the mountains. It was Han Sen and the blood kirin. That surprised her. She had expected Han Sen to try to escape, not come looking for her.

Chapter 2268 - Holy Monumen

Chapter 2268 Holy Monumen

“My good little brother, are you really that naive? Surely you don’t think that the blood kirin’s power is sufficient to challenge someone like me?” Fox Queen smiled at Han Sen and the blood kirin as she stood before the mountain.

“Big sis, you’re far too suspicious. Have you forgotten about the close bond between us? Why would I ever want to attack my big sister? When I realized that you’d been freed, I wanted to come and celebrate the occasion with you. I just thought I would bring along the blood kirin,” Han Sen said.

“If you’ve come here to celebrate with your big sister, you should have brought her a gift, isn’t that correct? Otherwise, your big sister would be made rather angry,” Fox Queen said, maintaining her smarmy smile.

Han Sen knew what gift Fox Queen was referring to. He moved without hesitation, pulling out the item and holding it up. “Of course, this is your big day! As a little brother, I want to give you the best gift I can.”

Fox Queen looked at the item in Han Sen’s hand, and then she looked at Mister White and asked, “What do you guys think of the gift my little brother is offering?”

“We have no idea. Only Edward knew what the item was,” Mister White confessed, looking slightly ill.

Fox Queen held out her hand, and Han Sen placed the item in her palm. Fox Queen looked at the crystal tablet carefully, but there did not appear to be anything special about it.

“Is this really the item you retrieved from Ghost Bone Town?” Fox Queen directed a piercing stare at Han Sen.

“The one and only,” Han Sen assured her.

Fox Queen gave Mister White the stone tablet. “Mister White, what do you make of it?”

After a brief moment of thought, Mister White said, “I don’t know what exactly is special about this item, but I can tell you that it is very old. It must be truly ancient, in fact. Its age alone makes it interesting.”

Mister White was making it clear to Fox Queen that he didn’t know if the tablet was the same item that Han Sen had taken from Ghost Bone Town. It was too old to be a forgery, though.

Han Sen thought to himself, “Of course it is old. I went back to the Alliance and took it from a crystallizer ruin.”

Fox Queen smiled and looked at Han Sen. “Since you’ve been so nice to your big sister, come and walk alongside me.”

“Of course, my big sister.” Han Sen smiled.

Fox Queen found it suspicious that Han Sen would give up his prize so easily, and she couldn’t be certain if the tablet was genuine. She had to take Han Sen with her to the holy monument. Then, they could find out whether or not it was the real deal.

Fox Queen cast a spell, and one of her cords of power tethered Han Sen and the blood kirin to her. She smiled and said, “Please don’t blame me for this precaution. You have been misbehaving recently, my little brother, so I’m afraid I have no choice.”

“Oh, I’m so sorry that I’ve made you worry, big sister.” Han Sen smiled coldly.

“What was that bird’s nest that I saw you use earlier?” Fox Queen looked Han Sen over, but she saw no sign of the bird’s nest. The item had melted her cord of power, which made quite an impression on her.

“I hid it someplace in the White Bone Hell. If you can find it, I can give it to you as a gift.” Han Sen smiled.

Fox Queen wasn’t in the mood to look. She couldn’t find the bird’s nest when she searched Han Sen’s body, but that was fine by her. Hiding the nest in the White Bone Hell was like lobbing it into her personal warehouse. She would have plenty of time to seek it out later.

Fox Queen led Han Sen and the others out of the White Bone Hell and locked the hellish skeletal gate behind them. Then she ripped down the palace’s gate, and the group left the palace.

“It has been so long since I’ve had the chance to breathe fresh air.” Fox Queen stood under the sky, looking out at the stars as she spoke.

Han Sen and Mister White stood together, but they didn’t speak. Mister White and Ice Blue Knight King weren’t in any better of a situation than Han Sen.

Fox Queen’s temperament changed with the wind, and there was no telling who she might be ready to kill one hour from then.

“Let’s go! We will head for the holy monument. Let’s see what the Sacred Leader chose to leave behind,” Fox Queen said, looking at Mister White.

“Crime, you lead the way,” Mister White ordered.

“Sir...” Crime said, his face pale.

“What are you thinking? Right now, surviving is our priority.” Mister White gave a wry smile.

“Mister White, you are very smart. Don’t worry, though; I do not like killing. Once I have collected the legacy items of the Sacred Leader, you will all be allowed to return home safe and sound.” Fox Queen smiled.

Ice Blue Knight King and the others were too smart to believe Fox Queen’s promise to them, but they were in no position to gainsay her decisions. They had to do as Fox Queen told them.

Even if they didn’t tell Fox Queen the monument’s location, she would find it at some point anyway. Withholding the information would only delay the inevitable.

Harder and Ice Blue Knight King both looked at Mister White. It had taken them a second to realize that Mister White was the only one who knew where the monument was.

Harder thought quickly as he walked. Amidst the people there, he was the only one who knew that Han Sen had stolen a stone tablet from Ghost Bone Town. The crystal stone that Han Sen had presented to Fox Queen wasn’t the same item he had taken.

“Han Sen has guts, I’ll give him that. He has actually dared to present a fake relic to Fox Queen. It is fake, though; they are sure to find that out once we reach the holy monument. And when that happens, I wonder what he is planning to do. Has he found a way to escape?” Harder looked at Han Sen. If Han Sen behaved strangely, Harder would notice.

Han Sen’s chances of running away didn’t seem very good. Fox Queen had a cord of power tied around him and the blood kirin, and she was being very careful to keep an eye on him. There was no way he could escape.

With Crime leading, they quickly traveled through the mountains and entered a primal forest. Many xenogeneics wandered across their path, but Ice Blue Knight King and Crime were able to cut them all down quickly. None of their foes were too strong.

They walked through the primal forest for four days. Eventually, Mister White pointed forward and spoke. “Here it is!”

Everyone looked where Mister White was pointing. They all looked shocked, and even Han Sen furrowed his eyebrows in suspicion.

“This is the holy monument?” Fox Queen frowned at the sight.

Mister White was indicating an old tree. The tree was very thick; it would require four people holding hands to encircle it. But other than that, it looked quite ordinary. Not to mention the fact that it was dead. There was not a single leaf on it, and many of its branches were broken. It stood alone in a small clearing in the forest.

In a primal forest like the one they were standing in, such trees must have been a dime a dozen. Mister White told them it was a holy monument, but the unimpressive sight before them made it difficult to believe his claim.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to scan the tree, and he could discern nothing special about it.

“The Sacred Leader didn’t want to put his treasure somewhere obvious. If you look a little closer, though, you are sure to see the truth of this amazing old tree,” Mister White said quietly.

Chapter 2269 - Fruit Tree

Chapter 2269 Fruit Tree

Fox Queen move closer to get a better look at the tree, but she soon started to frown. “Is there something inside the tree? Is the holy monument inside the tree?”

Mister White stepped forward in alarm. “Please do not touch it!”

“Why?” Fox Queen and Han Sen both looked at Mister White.

Mister White said, “This tree is very sturdy, and it has been infused with a special magnetic force that repels all xenogeneics. Inside the trunk, however, is a Shatter Space Crystal.”

“Shatter Space Crystal?” One of Fox Queen’s eyebrows rose.

“Yes,” Mister White confirmed gravely.

Han Sen asked, “What is a Shatter Space Crystal?”

“It is a material that is used to construct teleportation devices,” Harder explained. “Using one of those crystals in a device will greatly extend the device’s range. It is the best-known material to use when crafting teleportation devices.”

“That means there is a teleportation device inside that tree? We can use it to visit the holy monument?” Han Sen asked, starting to catch on.

“That’s the theory,” Mister White nodded. “But you must open the tree to gain access to the teleporter that is located inside it.”

“With our big sister’s power, tearing down the tree to reveal the crystal should be easy, shouldn’t it?” Han Sen questioned.

“It’s not that simple,” Fox Queen replied in a distracted tone. “Shatter Space Crystals are unparalleled in their use for teleportation technology, but they are also very fragile. And the tree and the Shatter Space Crystal have been integrated very carefully. They are one with each other. If we use force to bring down the tree, the Shatter Space Crystal on the inside will be broken. That would completely ruin the device on the inside.”

“It fortunate that you have the key, then. You simply need to use the key to open the tree’s door,” Mister White said.

Han Sen felt worry descend on him. He hadn’t known that the stone tablet would be the key required to open that device. The piece of crystal he had given Fox Queen was little more than the makeshift paperweight. It was going to be impossible for her to gain access to that device.

“How do we use it?” Fox Queen looked at the brick in her hands, then back at Mister White.

“If our theory is correct, then there must be a keyhole.” Mister White looked hesitant as he spoke.

“But there is no hole in the tree’s surface that is this big.” Fox Queen looked at Han Sen, the suspicion clearly visible in her eyes. She already thought that Han Sen had given her a fake.

“I really did take that item from Ghost Bone Town. Keep looking; you should be able to use it.” Han Sen pretended to observe the tree, feigning innocence.

“Over there!” Han Sen suddenly pointed to the crown of the tall tree, looking very excited.

Fox Queen and the others looked at where Han Sen was pointing, but they couldn't see anything special.

As the others were distracted, Han Sen leaped back onto the blood kirin. A bird's nest appeared in his hand, and he held the nest out to protect himself from Fox Queen's attacks.

The blood kirin roared and streaked toward the tree.

Fox Queen was the quickest to react. She threw her hands forward, sending countless cords of power chasing after Han Sen.

Han Sen put his hand into the concave part of the bird's nest, and suddenly it began to grow larger. It became a giant shield that stopped the pursuing cords of power.

As the blood kirin arrived at the old tree, Han Sen brought out the real stone plate. He shoved it into a moon-shaped indent in the surface of the tree, and the stone plate slotted into it perfectly.

Katcha-cha!

The old tree suddenly broke open to reveal a large frame contained within the trunk. A shining orb of twisted space hung in the center of the frame, filled with spiraling, fractallic patterns. It was so bright that it was barely visible through the light.

The blood kirin carried Han Sen into the orb. Space seemed to fold around them for an instant, and then they vanished.

Fox Queen leaped after them. The dimensions of space were twisted, and she too disappeared with Han Sen.

Ice Blue Knight King gritted his teeth and ran inside, as well. Mister White, Crime, and Harder also decided to follow. They didn't want to give up on claiming the Sacred Leader's legacy here, after everything they had been through.

Han Sen set the bird's nest atop his head. When the space around him untwisted and deposited him back in reality, he found himself standing in a palace. The stone tablet was back in his hands. He quickly activated his Purple-Eye Butterfly and looked around.

He was standing in a jade stone palace. There were many strange statues around him, fashioned in the images of animals, gods, and demons of all kinds.

The walls and the ceiling were covered in strange paintings. They didn't look like drawings or precise script, but they did seem to be symbols of some kind. Behind Han Sen, the teleporter began to shift again.

"Run!" Han Sen shouted. It appeared as if someone else was coming. He nudged the blood kirin, urging it to hurry toward the palace gate.

The palace gate was open, and a white light was shining through it. It seemed like the light had been placed there intentionally to block any view of what lay beyond, and not even Han Sen's Purple-Eye Butterfly could pierce that veil.

Han Sen was so desperate to get away from Fox Queen that he ignored the possibility of encountering traps. He and the blood kirin raced through the light.

The blood kirin carried Han Sen through the palace's front gate, and both of them felt space twisting in the same manner it had with the teleporter. When Han Sen's vision returned, he found himself inside another palace. He was standing before its teleporter.

It was different from the first palace, though. This palace didn't have half as many statues or paintings. In the middle of the palace, however, there was a fruit tree.

The fruit tree only stood about two meters high. Its body was like a plum tree, but it was wrought of twisted black steel. The branches seemed crooked and crudely made.

The leaves on the tree were silver, and the fruit hung like egg-sized silver sycees.

Han Sen counted eight silver sycees on the tree. They were all of the same size, and they all looked silver-white. At the bottom of each sycee was a unique pattern that appeared to have been branded into it.

“Silver treasures?” Han Sen had a closer look. Words were woven into the pattern.

“Is this tree manmade?” Han Sen looked at the teleporter behind him. The teleporter remained silent and inactive, which made Han Sen feel uneasy.

With Fox Queen’s speed, she should have caught up with him by now. How was it possible that she was not there yet?

“When I traveled through the palace gate, did the light there send me someplace else?” Han Sen thought to himself. Aside from that, he couldn’t think of another reason why Fox Queen wouldn’t have caught up with him.

He was happy about this turn of events regardless of the reason, though. Without her on his heels, he felt a lot safer. Han Sen decided to look at the silver treasure again.

He hesitated for a moment, then put on his Galactic Lobster armor. He walked directly to the tree and pulled out his knife to cut down one of the silver treasures.

The Ghost Teeth Knife shrieked across the steel surface of the tree. Instead of severing the twig, the knife had only left a light mark upon it. The mark did produce some blood-like sap, though.

“This tree is alive!” Han Sen looked rather surprised. The sap welled with energy.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to observe the silver treasure fruit tree. He quickly confirmed that it really was a living tree. It had been there for many years, growing from a small sapling to what it was now.

With the Purple-Eye Butterfly, Han Sen was able to observe a timeline that spanned a billion years.

Chapter 2270 - Silver Sycee

Chapter 2270 Silver Sycee

The steel twig was unexpectedly tough. It took Han Sen a long while to cut through it so he could claim the silver fruit for himself.

When he finally sawed through the twig, the silver fruit dropped from the tree. Han Sen reached out his hand to grab it. But the moment the silver sycee touched his hand, Han Sen's eyes widened.

His face twisted, and his muscles trembled and shook. His blood surged through his veins like lightning, and his entire body turned to ice jade. He roared. He struggled to raise the hand that was holding the silver sycee, his other hand clutching his waist as if he was about to have a hernia.

Han Sen summoned all the power he could. His hair flew around like mad, and green veins bulged across his head.

Patong!

The silver sycee continued to fall to the ground, taking Han Sen's hand with it. Han Sen had to half-kneel on the ground.

“What kind of fruit is this? It is so heavy! If I swallowed this, it would tear straight through my stomach!” Han Sen stared at the fruit in disbelief. He wanted to get his hand out from under it, but it was pinning his hand down. He pulled away with all his might, but the fruit wouldn't budge.

Han Sen took out his knife and hacked away at the silver fruit. The loud shrieking noise of metal on metal assaulted his ears, but the sycee remained completely undamaged. The fruit was harder than the tree it had come from.

After a moment of thought, Han Sen decided to dig into the ground instead. The floor of the palace was also incredibly hard, though. Han Sen's cuts only left light scrape marks behind.

The blood kirin used its own claws to help dig through the stone near Han Sen's hand. The creature actually managed to leave a few proper scratch marks, but whenever it pulled its claws away, the scratch marks would disappear.

The blood kirin kept digging, but the floor continued to miraculously recover. Han Sen's hand remained motionless under the silver sycee.

"Grab that fruit and lift it away!" Han Sen barked to the blood kirin when he realized that digging into the floor was a futile endeavor.

The blood kirin, upon hearing Han Sen, locked its jaws around the silver sycee. It yanked upward with all of its might, but the silver sycee remained still.

"What... what is this thing..." Han Sen was frozen. It was just a fruit, but not even a half-deified being could move it. The sycee didn't even twitch.

Even more strangely, Han Sen's hand hadn't been crushed. The sycee was keeping him pinned in place, but if the fruit was really as heavy as it seemed, his hand should have been crushed and broken.

In truth, his hand was only suffering a bit of pressure. It definitely hadn't been injured.

Just as Han Sen was about to use Purple-Eye Butterfly to take a look at the fruit, the teleporter rippled with movement. Someone was coming.

Han Sen looked over as Mister White and Crime emerged. Their presence made him frown.

Although Crime was King class instead of half-deified, Han Sen had witnessed his talents in battle. He was no worse than the half-deified Edward, by Han Sen's estimation.

"Han Sen, what are you doing?" Mister White looked at Han Sen with interest.

The blood kirin interrupted his question with a roar. Then, it leaped towards Mister White and Crime. Its claws wielded a blood air as they slashed as Mister White like blades.

Mister White stepped forward like he was teleporting. He appeared right beside the blood kirin and pressed a hand against the creature's head.

Mister White's hand flashed with a strange symbol. That symbol sank into the scaled forehead of the blood kirin like a brand.

Boom!

The blood kirin's body suddenly became heavier, and the increased weight almost took the creature to its knees.

The symbol glowed gently from the creature's forehead, and the blood kirin seemed to struggle against the encumbrance.

The blood kirin roared and jumped towards Mister White again, but this time, it was far slower. Mister White moved with eerie grace, and every step looked like he was teleporting. His power was similar to Huangfu Jing's. He was far stronger than her, of course.

The blood kirin continued to chase Mister White, all the while roaring in rage. It was angry at being tricked, and even more furious that it was unable to bring harm to Mister White. Mister White had played it for a fool.

“The blood kirin’s intelligence really is quite low.” Han Sen sighed. The beast had plenty of brawn, but it was severely lacking in the brains department.

Mister White lured the blood kirin to a side hall, and Han Sen could do nothing to stop him. Meanwhile, Crime headed for the pinned-down Han Sen. He looked at Han Sen and said, “We have no grudge with you. Give me the stone plate, and we will leave. We will pretend we did not see you.”

“Come and get it, if you have what it takes,” Han Sen replied flatly.

“You are strong, but regrettably, the fruit seems to be holding you in place quite easily. You can’t escape as you are right now. How do you expect to fight me?” Crime drew his knife.

They had paid the price of underestimating Han Sen before, but now, Crime considered him to be an equal opponent. Crime and Mister White were not going to underestimate him anymore because he was a Duke. Even though Han Sen’s hand was held firmly in place, which left him unable to run, Crime was still going to use all his power when he attacked.

Crime’s knife was very creepy, although it was only one foot long. It was made of black metal, and the blade was shorter than the handle. It looked like the blade had been broken.

A ring protruded from the base of the handle, and a chain was attached firmly to the ring. The other end of the chain connected to Crime’s strong arm.

As Crime slashed toward him, Han Sen didn’t speak. He simply tapped the bird’s nest on his head, and it widened to shield Han Sen’s entire body.

The bird’s nest caught Crime’s strike and reflected it in complete silence. No sound was heard, and the nest remained perfectly intact.

Crime was surprised. He gathered up all his power and slashed a few more times. Nothing he tried seemed to work, though.

Han Sen wasn't worried that Crime would break the bird's nest. Even Fox Queen hadn't been able to damage that thing. There was no way Crime could do what she could not.

It was a shame the bird's nest couldn't be used offensively. However, he was currently more frustrated by his inability to get the fruit off of his hand.

Han Sen tried a few different powers, but nothing seemed to work. Aside from using his super god spirit body, he didn't seem to have many options.

Suddenly, Mister White's voice came from the side hall. "Han Sen, if things continue like this, none of us will benefit. Why don't we try to cooperate?"

"What do you suggest?" Han Sen asked after a moment.

"Make this blood kirin stop, firstly. At least then we might be able to talk," Mister White said.

"Okay." Han Sen called the blood kirin back to his side. Mister White also removed the mark he had placed upon the creature's forehead.

"How about this: I'll help you escape, and in return, you'll give me the stone plate," Mister White said while looking at Han Sen.

Chapter 2271 - Taking the Silver Sycee

Chapter 2271 Taking the Silver Sycee

“No, I will figure out how to get out of this by myself,” Han Sen said coldly.

Mister White shook his head and smiled. “That is no ordinary fruit, as you should be able to feel. It has you locked in place with no hope of escape. Even the strength of the blood kirin wasn’t enough to free you.”

“You know about this thing?” Han Sen frowned.

Mister White looked at the fruit tree and said, “This tree is known as the Silver Treasure Fruit Tree. It is one of the three treasure fruit trees. It is a deified plant xenogeneic. The legends say that all three treasure fruit trees are located in the Sacred Leader’s own gardens, and those three are the only ones in existence. I cannot believe that we’re standing right in front of one of them.”

After pausing, Mister White went on to say, “The three treasure fruit trees I’ve been talking about are the Bronze Treasure Fruit Tree, the Silver Treasure Fruit Tree, and the Gold Treasure Fruit Tree. They each have their own unique powers. The only one that matters right now is this one: the Silver Treasure Fruit Tree. As you can see, it has silver sycees that are capable of suppressing one’s soul. They exert force directly on the soul, bypassing the body completely. Because your soul is being locked down, it doesn’t matter if you use every ounce of strength you possess; your body will not be able to throw off the suppression. This does not just apply to someone like you, either. And that doesn’t just apply to people of your power level, either. Even a deified being couldn’t free themselves from that suppression.”

After saying all this, Mister White smiled. “Of course, this effect only activates once the silver fruit has been touched. A deified elite would have the sense not to make physical contact with them.”

“This thing cannot be eaten?” Han Sen felt depressed. If he had known all of this sooner, he wouldn’t have gone and picked up the silver fruit with his bare hands.

“Eaten?” Mister White looked as if he was going to burst out laughing. “Unless you want your soul to be locked down forever, why would you ever think about eating one of those?”

Crime laughed, too. “You want to eat the silver fruit? I’m afraid I have to tell you that you are the only person in the entire universe who would think like that.”

“Then what do the other fruits do? The bronze and gold ones,” Han Sen asked.

Han Sen didn’t ask out of idle curiosity. If they had found the Silver Treasure Fruit Tree in this palace, then the others might be nearby.

“That doesn’t matter. What matters is that you are currently suppressed by the silver sycee. Without my help, you will be stuck here forever. The palaces here are all connected in one way or another. It is only a matter of time before Fox Queen finds you. Do you think she’ll let you leave this place alive?” Mister White chuckled. “Give me the stone plate, and we can explore this place together. I am only after one additional item. I will gladly share the rest.”

Realizing that he wouldn’t be able to pry any more information about the bronze and gold fruits out of Mister White, Han Sen had to ask, “Then what do you want?”

“I can’t tell you that. I will need first pick after we find the items. It will not be a great loss to you, and it is better than Fox Queen finding you and killing you. Isn’t that right?” Mister White said.

“If that’s your offer, then you guys can leave. There is no need for us to cooperate,” Han Sen said firmly.

Mister White frowned and said, “Do you really think Fox Queen will spare you? The Shapeshifting Foxes are known to be capricious. She might have been nice to you at one point in time, but that won’t stop her from killing you now.”

“I know that, but I have my own plans. There is no need for you two to worry about it,” Han Sen replied confidently.

Crime wished to say something, but Mister White stopped him. Mister White looked at Han Sen and said, “I am good when it comes to restriction and prediction skills. I can help you avoid many risks, and I can also find the Sacred Leader’s treasure quickly. Even if you aren’t afraid of Fox Queen, being stuck here won’t do you any good. You will have no choice but to sit there and watch Fox Queen treat herself to all the spoils.”

“We can cooperate, but I must have the stone plate. I’ll offer you the same deal but in reverse. I get to choose what I want first.” Han Sen smiled.

Mister White went silent and smiled. “Okay. I will accept your terms.”

Han Sen was shocked. He didn’t expect Mister White to agree so quickly. Crime was shocked, as well, and he said, “Mister White! How could you?”

“It’s okay. Without the stone plate, we cannot access the real treasure, anyway.” Mister White waved his hand.

“If you guys wish to cooperate, can you tell me how to get rid of this silver fruit?” Han Sen asked, looking at Mister White.

“It is not difficult. The silver fruit has the power to suppress souls. If it cannot feel your soul, then its suppressing power will be lifted. I have a geno art that can seal a soul. I will

need to seal your soul so that the fruit cannot feel you. If we do this, you will be free from it,” Mister White said.

“I see. The more I struggle, the harder it becomes to get out,” Han Sen realized.

“If you understand, then we should not waste any more time. We need to get to the treasure before Fox Queen does. I will use the sealing soul technique to get you out of here,” Mister White said as he began walking forward to Han Sen.

“Hang on.” Han Sen held up a hand. The blood kirin slid in front of Han Sen and presented its teeth to Mister White.

“Don’t worry; I’m not that treacherous! If I said we will cooperate, I won’t betray my own words and do something bad to you,” Mister White said.

“Mister White, you worry too much. I trust you, but I don’t actually need your help.” Han Sen suddenly stood up. He lifted his hand easily, picking up the sycee and holding it before his eyes.

Mister White and Crime looked at Han Sen in shock, finding it difficult to believe their eyes. Han Sen was ignoring the silver sycee’s soul-suppressing power completely. They found that hard to believe.

Han Sen didn’t know exactly what the silver sycee did, but learning that the fruit suppressed a person’s soul had changed things. Avoiding the soul-suppressing effects of the silver sycee was actually quite easy for Han Sen.

The Sea of Soul was different from the will of most ordinary creatures. If a creature lost their will, it would be as if they were dead. Their control over their body would be lost.

Han Sen would be effected similarly if his Sea of Soul shut down. But ordinary people only had one soul. Han Sen’s Sea of Soul, however, had many spirits and beast souls.

Han Sen reduced his soul and let a beast soul power rise to the surface. The silver sycee then suppressed the beast soul instead of Han Sen. His soul immediately became light and buoyant.

“We said half and half; are you interested in the silver sycees?” Han Sen asked casually, playing with the silver sycee as he spoke.

“I could have sealed your soul to free you, but your body would have shut down. I cannot touch the silver fruit myself.” Mister White shook his head.

“If you don’t want these, then I will take them with me,” Han Sen stated happily. He swung his knife to cut down the other seven silver fruits.

With the help of the blood kirin, he cut down the other seven sycees with ease. He pocketed all of them.

Mister White and Crime were still frowning in consternation, which made it clear that they didn’t understand how Han Sen had done what he had. They looked at each other, realizing that they were equally confused. They grew even more suspicious of Han Sen.

Chapter 2272 - Statue

Chapter 2272 Statue

Creatures in the geno universe only had one soul, but Han Sen's Sea of Soul held many beast souls. Since each silver sycee could only freeze one soul at a time, Han Sen used eight beast souls to neutralize the sycees.

Han Sen played with a silver sycee in his hand and stroked the blood kirin's head. He looked at Mister White and said, "Which way should we head now?"

Mister White went silent for a moment. "I don't know what these palaces are made of, but not even Fox Queen could force one open. We have to travel around the palaces using their installed teleporters. Each palace seems to possess four teleporters. The front gate and each of the side halls have a teleporter. The back hall has one, too. That means every palace has four exits. What we don't know is how many palaces there are. I think there might be a way to find the right path to the leader's hidden stash, though."

"Well, you're very good when it comes to calculations and restrictions, Mister White. You must have the answer." Han Sen smiled.

"I have a few ideas, but I cannot be certain my assumptions are correct. We can give them a try, however," Mister White said, then he turned to the back hall.

Crime followed Mister White, and Han Sen and the kirin brought up the rear. Just as Mister White had explained, the place was practically a maze. Han Sen wasn't very good with these sorts of puzzles, and it would have been very difficult for Han Sen to find the Sacred Leader's treasure by himself.

If he walked around aimlessly, he would probably never find the treasure. And if he bumped into Fox Queen, that one encounter could be the end of him.

Mister White teleported out via the back hall. When Han Sen stepped out of the teleporter on the other side, he found himself in a big hall. The hall was just like the one Han Sen had come from. There were many statues and paintings there.

Mister White made a calculation, and he went to the side hall's teleporter.

Han Sen wondered just how many palaces there were. This maze was far too complicated for him to navigate by himself. Mister White made a calculation every single time they reached a new palace. It took them four hours to move through one hundred palaces, and they still hadn't reached the end.

"How long is it going to take for us to reach the treasure?" Han Sen couldn't help but ask.

Crime snorted in annoyance and said, "Do you think calculating the right route is easy? If it wasn't for Mister White leading us down the correct road, we would be teleporting into the wrong palaces and exposing ourselves to a great deal of danger. It wouldn't simply be a long trip, at that point. We would struggle to survive whatever trials those other palaces threw at us."

"I wasn't complaining. I was just wondering how long it will take for us to get to where the treasure is hidden," Han Sen said in exasperation.

Mister White laughed and said, "If I'm guessing correctly, we'll be reaching the first checkpoint soon."

"What does that mean?" Han Sen asked. This was the first he'd heard about a checkpoint.

After thinking briefly, Mister White said, “Even with us going down the correct road, there will be a few defensive systems that we’ll have to bypass. For a treasure like this, there will be multiple protective measures in place. Our path is correct, yes, but we must also open the many locked doors to gain entry. I estimate that there will be four to seven of them. I don’t know exactly what form these ‘checkpoints’ will take, of course. The defensive systems will be a touch more threatening than actual locked doors. We have to tread carefully.”

After saying all that, Mister White returned his focus to the path ahead. Han Sen followed the man silently.

After going through another three palaces, Mister White arrived at a palace’s main gate. It was there that he told Han Sen, “If I’m correct, the next palace will be the first checkpoint of this maze. You are going to have to be a little bit more careful.”

After that, Mister White traveled through the light. Crime followed him, as well.

The bird’s nest was still sitting on Han Sen’s head, and he also summoned the gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema before walking through the light.

Just like before, Han Sen appeared in a palace after teleporting. This palace looked far different from the other hundred palaces they had visited, though.

This palace was circular, and the roof was shaped like a shield. A giant statue stood at the center of the hall, looking like some massive god that was clad in protective armor. Its head almost touched the roof above. Even though it was just a statue, the mere sight of it was terrifying. Looking at it made the observer want to submit to this deific figure, as if he was the center of the entire universe.

“Is this a statue of the Sacred Leader?” Han Sen wondered, as he observed the statue.

Fox Queen had told him that the Sacred Leader always wore armor, and no one knew for sure whether it was a man or a woman.

Mister White and Crime had stepped out of the teleporter, but they did not go forward. When Han Sen and the blood kirin caught up with them, Mister White said, “Although it looks safe, we still need to exercise caution. The correct exit here is the front gate. We will have to walk past the statue.”

Mister White stepped towards the statue, but Crime quickly ran in front of him. “I will ensure the path is safe for you first.”

Han Sen really admired Crime. There were not many people left in that day and age that could remain so loyal and committed.

Han Sen followed Mister White, while Crime led the way from ahead. As they approached the statue, the statue’s eyes suddenly lit up.

The eyes gleamed like lanterns, showering the entire statue with light. Han Sen’s group was suddenly standing in a spotlight.

But while the light was bright, it didn’t seem to be destructive.

“Hello children, welcome to my treasury,” the statue boomed. Han Sen jumped slightly.

“Don’t be afraid. This statue is only an extension of my will. It is not really me.” The statue then went on to say, “If you’ve made it this far, then that means I am already dead. The items here are now useless for me. I can give them to you, but first, you must pass a test. Only those that successfully pass the test will be allowed to claim my treasures. Anyone who fails, even if they are a deified being, will not be permitted to take so much as a single grain of sand.”

“What test?” Crime asked.

The statue's voice was robotic. There were no emotional fluctuations in its tone, and it was impossible to guess its gender. It said, "This test is very simple. If you can break this, you will pass the test."

After that, the statue moved. It reached out its hand and bent lower. It put an item in front of the group, then returned to its original position.

The statue's eyes started to dim, and its appearance reverted to that of an ordinary statue.

Han Sen looked at the item the statue had placed in front of them; it was a forty-centimeter-long rock. It didn't really look special in any way, and it was made from green stone.

Crime tried talking to the statue again, but the statue didn't respond to his questions.

"Stop asking. It only has preprogrammed responses. Now that he is gone, there is nothing special about the statue," Mister White said.

Chapter 2273 - Secret of a Stone

Chapter 2273 Secret of a Stone

Crime approached the statue from the side, but it gave no reaction. So, Crime walked in front of the main hall's gate. Nothing weird happened there, either.

“Mister White, if it isn't affecting us, should we just ignore it?” Han Sen looked at the stone.

Mister White shook his head. “The Sacred Leader left this item here on purpose. Maybe we will require it later on, and it could be difficult to come back to get it. And Fox Queen might take it if we leave it here.”

“You are right, but isn't it possible that the Sacred Leader is trying to play us? There might actually be a trap inside the stone,” Han Sen said.

Mister White was momentarily silent. “That's possible, but I still think we should try. If the Sacred Leader wants to trick us, we might have to spring the trap in order to find the treasure.”

“Let me give it a try,” Crime said. He gathered up a surge of black light within his knife and swung it at the stone.

Dong!

A strike that could split space came down on the stone. It made a loud clanging sound, but the stone wasn't damaged. And there wasn't even a mark left behind.

Crime's face became grim. The black light rose around his body and turned into a dark fire. His body looked as if it was wholly shielded by demons. The disturbing light danced around the hall.

The dark light surrounded Han Sen, and he could not see or feel anything. It was like he was stuck in absolute darkness.

Han Sen was shocked. He expanded the bird's nest to shield himself and the blood kirin, in case Crime was preparing to attack them.

"Crime's area of effect ability can muffle all seven senses. It kind of resembles my Dongxuan Aura." While Han Sen was thinking, the darkness dissipated.

Crime hadn't tried to attack them. When the room brightened again, he was standing beside the rock, looking defeated. He shook his head to Mister White. He had tried his best, but he had been unable to break the stone.

"Mister White, would you like to give it a try?" Crime offered politely.

"No thanks. If not even your power was able to leave a mark on it, then this stone isn't something that can be opened by brute force," Mister White said, then walked over to the stone to examine it.

Han Sen put away his bird's nest. He walked closer to the stone and used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to check the stone out.

The history of the stone began to scroll back in Han Sen's vision, and after a minute or two, Han Sen jumped in surprise.

The stone had originally been a bucket of viscous liquid, like cement. A demon-like creature was thrown into the liquid.

No matter how much the demon struggled, it was unable to get out. The demon and that liquid were dumped into a mold. The liquid hardened over time until it became the stone in front of them.

Han Sen raised his eyebrow at the stone.

Mister White looked at it for a while and frowned. “This stone seems to have a will of its own. A very scary will, at that. Perhaps that will is the key to breaking the stone open.”

“Mister White, what do you propose to do?” Crime asked.

Mister White thought and said, “Let me use my soul sealing technique. I’ll see if I am able to seal the will that’s inside this thing.”

After that, Mister White lowered his hand onto the stone, a strange symbol glowing on his palm. The symbol pressed against the stone, and the quiet stone was suddenly shaking like mad. A demonic, roaring noise came from it. It was terrifying.

Under the glow of the symbol’s light, the green stone started to bleed. The stone turned red.

Pat!

The symbol that Mister White had branded onto the stone cracked and shattered, and then the stone returned to normal again.

Mister White was pale and trembling. Crime immediately moved over to put a hand on his shoulder and ask, “Sir, are you okay!”

“I am fine.” Mister White shook his head. “The will inside that stone is so strong that not even my soul sealing technique worked. I’m afraid that this will belongs to a deified being.”

Upon hearing those words, Han Sen smiled and asked, “Mister White, if I am able to break this stone, can I have whatever is inside?”

“We are cooperating, so we will have to share, of course,” Crime said coldly.

Mister White, however, seemed to have thought of something. He smiled. “If Han Sen can open it, then it would be a waste to leave it here. If you can open it, then the item inside is all yours. If it is useful, I hope you will use it to help us when the time demands it.”

“Of course.” Han Sen walked in front of the stone. He pulled out a silver sycee and placed it on the stone. Then he stepped back. Han Sen used his mind to self-destruct the beast soul he had linked to the sycee.

After the beast soul was destroyed, the silver sycee’s suppressing power was directed into the stone, instead. The stone started to shake again, and a scary roaring noise came from it. Drops of blood appeared on its surface.

The silver sycee was vibrating as well, but it did not fall off the top of the stone where Han Sen had placed it.

“It looks like the leader left the Silver Treasure Fruit Tree in the palace earlier on purpose. It was not a random placement; it was put there so that this stone could be broken. It is fortunate Han Sen brought the silver sycees with him. Otherwise, we’d have had no hope of opening this stone,” Mister White said.

While they were talking, cracks began to spread across the stone’s surface. The raging noises of its interior became even worse.

Pang!

Suddenly, the stone exploded. Chunks of red rock flew in every direction. When the dust had settled, Han Sen walked over to the site of the explosion and picked up an item.

It was a green crystal orb. There seemed to be smoke inside it, and the cloudy mass swirled with a magical allure. Han Sen could even see words flashing within the murk.

“What is it?” Crime asked Han Sen, who was still holding the orb.

Han Sen grinned and put the orb in his pocket. “Didn’t Mister White say that the contents of the stone would be mine?”

Crime grunted and turned away from Han Sen. Mister White smiled graciously. “Well, now you have it. Let’s get moving.”

Han Sen doubted that Mister White and Crime would keep their promises. They had come there prepared, and they were going to betray Han Sen. He was very firm in his suspicions, so he had to claim as many rewards as he could for as long as he was able to.

Han Sen followed behind Mister White, examining the orb as he went.

The orb was very misty, and the cloudiness almost hid the words inside it. When Han Sen looked closely, he was given a surprise. The content of the text was similar to the Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Chapter 2274 - Blood-Pulse Plunder

Chapter 2274 Blood-Pulse Plunder

Han Sen was shocked. Ghost Bone Town had a statue of the Human Emperor, and now he had found a geno art that had a connection to the Blood-Pulse Sutra. What was the relationship between the Human Emperor, the Sacred Leader, and Blood Legion?

Han Sen couldn't figure it out, but reading the geno art inside that red and misty orb made Han Sen happy.

Since Han Sen had begun practicing the Blood-Pulse Sutra, he had thought that it had little utility in the arts of combat. The most useful aspect of the geno art was the mere fact that he could pass on his stronger genes to his descendants.

But as he looked over the geno art inside that orb, Han Sen could see another branch of possibilities shooting off from the Blood-Pulse Sutra.

The geno art inside the orb was of the same type as Blood-Pulse Sutra, but it wasn't identical. It was like a comparison between a flower and the individual leaves on the stem. They might have grown together, but they were different from each other.

If the Blood-Pulse Sutra was the flower, the geno art inside the orb was a leaf.

The duty of the flower was to bear fruit. The leaf, however, was for breathing.

The metaphor might sound beautiful and gentle, but the geno art was actually very cruel. The geno art inside of the orb could steal the blood of other creatures. The skill could

plunder the Blood-Pulse of an opponent to provide nutrition for the user. The opponent would lose their own Blood-Pulse power and end up as a dull creature, sapped of vitality.

But to Han Sen, that savagery was merely a part of life; the geno art functioned on the same rules of natural selection that governed the sanctuary. In the sanctuary, life was about plundering what other creatures offered in order to make oneself stronger.

The geno art was obviously a more direct approach to that goal. Han Sen thought of Dragon Eight, whom he had once fought. If Han Sen wanted the man's Gold Dragon Body, he would only have to use this new geno art to steal the Dragon's Blood-Pulse. By doing that, Han Sen would steal the Gold Dragon Body for himself. It was a very simple process.

If that geno art went public in the universe, Han Sen would be an enemy in the eyes of all. No race would allow their Blood-Pulse to be stolen by another.

Han Sen memorized the geno art, which was called Blood-Pulse Plunder. He swore to himself that he would never allow anyone else to learn of the geno art's existence. If anyone learned that he possessed such a dangerous skill, no one would come near him.

Because Han Sen had the Blood-Pulse Sutra as a base, he didn't need to practice Blood-Pulse Plunder. He could use it immediately, although his lack of experience with the skill would keep him from being very adept with it at first. Both of the skills were the same at their core.

Pat!

Han Sen memorized all of Blood-Pulse Plunder, searing it into his memory. Then, he crushed the green orb in his hands. Keeping it with him would be dangerous. It was best to destroy it now and not leave any evidence behind.

But when the green orb was crushed, the blood smoke ran into the tips of Han Sen's fingers. The smoke sank through his skin until it reached his blood vessels and blood.

Han Sen tried to stop it, but nothing seemed to work. The Blood-Pulse Sutra's power and the blood mist were one and the same. They melted together immediately, and they refused to separate.

Blood-Pulse Plunder started to run. The process was so smooth that Han Sen felt as if he had already practiced it a million times.

“Whoever left this item behind was a very scary person. He seems to have known that the person who found the orb would destroy it. The red mist was prepared to aid a learner with the practice of Blood-Pulse Plunder. Even if the person that found the orb hadn't learned the Blood-Pulse Sutra, this would allow them to understand Blood-Pulse Plunder very quickly.” Han Sen was shocked. Whoever designed the orb had clearly understood psychology quite well. After all those eons had passed, the person had still anticipated what Han Sen was going to do.

“But that means whoever prepared the orb didn't expect the person who collected the orb to know of the Blood-Pulse Sutra already. In that case, this must not be an item that Blood Legion prepared for their own people. Maybe the Sacred Leader actually has nothing to do with Blood Legion, and he just acquired this through random happenstance?” Han Sen continued to think to himself.

Mister White and Crime were still leading the way. Han Sen had the blood kirin follow behind him.

Han Sen had been following Mister White for a very long time now, and no danger seemed to cross their path. They walked through another one hundred palaces, and then, they arrived at a checkpoint.

But this time, what they saw at the checkpoint froze them in place.

There was a big hole in the middle of the circular palace. If that checkpoint was the same as the first one, there ought to have been a giant statue in its place. Mister White's eyes widened.

"It looks like someone got here before us and decided to destroy the hall," Mister White said.

He rushed down to examine the hole, and Han Sen and Crime followed. They stood near him and looked down into the darkness. What they saw seemed to imply that it was a natural cavern formation.

Pieces of floor and broken statue lay at the bottom of the cave. It was just as they thought: a statue had stood there, but it had been destroyed.

"Let me go down and take a closer look." Han Sen was curious. He didn't know who might have come there first and made such a mess.

Han Sen went down to check out the cave carefully. He discovered that the cave had another three paths, which all led different directions.

Crime and Mister White ventured down, as well. Mister White looked at the pile of rubble that once formed the statue. "The statue has been broken, and whatever gift it had for us is gone. I cannot be sure who took it, though. The broken statue can no longer speak, either, so whatever message it had is lost to us."

"What do we do now? Should we stick with the plan, or check out where these tunnels might lead?" Han Sen stared down one of the stone tunnels.

Suddenly, the sound of an explosion erupted from the cave.

The cave began to shake as if there was a thunderstorm raging. It felt like their eardrums were going to break.

“Going into the caves is too risky. We should stick with the plan we have already established. If someone ventured this way before us, they would have to come back, even if they got the Sacred Leader’s treasure. We can still stand a chance.” Mister White didn’t look too cheery. He flew out of the cave.

Han Sen used his Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine the broken statue. He was unable to learn anything. He then looked down the tunnel that seemed to be experiencing a thunderstorm. Hearing more thunder, Han Sen decided to go back with Mister White.

Perhaps it was because someone had already been there, but Mister White calculated the next route much faster. It seemed as if he wanted to catch up with whoever was ahead of them.

Over the next few palaces, Han Sen and the others were able to confirm that someone had come there before them.

But Mister White quickly discovered that the mystery man didn’t seem to know the proper route. He had tried every single door of light, and he had made many mistakes. He had entered into some dangerous palaces before returning and taking the correct routes.

“This guy doesn’t know the proper way to the treasure, but he keeps trying and trying. He has made it an impressive distance into this maze. That means the person is very strong, and he has been here for a very long time,” Mister White said with a frown.

“That should be impossible! Before we entered the portal in that tree, the door was locked. Without Han Sen’s stone plate, how did he manage to gain access?” Crime asked with suspicion.

Mister White merely shook his head. He didn’t know. Han Sen didn’t say anything, either, and he just followed Mister White. Reaching the third checkpoint took them an hour less than it had taken them to reach the second checkpoint.

Han Sen carefully entered the third checkpoint and stopped dead. His eyes opened wide, and he almost screamed.

Chapter 2275 - Thirteen Bridges

Chapter 2275 Thirteen Bridges

The third checkpoint was completely different from the two prior checkpoints they had visited. Although it was a palace, too, it was much larger than the others. The floor of the palace wasn't covered in stone, but water. It was a large lake, with many bridges running across it.

The jade bridges were in the shape of a crescent moon, and there were thirteen of them. They spanned the entirety of the palace, and each one seemed to connect to a separate teleporter on the opposite side of the lake.

Each of the thirteen bridges was made of a different type of jade.

Stone statues stood along the railings of each bridge. Some of the statues seemed to depict devils, whereas others seemed to depict angels. Some were in the shape of vicious beasts, and others looked like gentle creatures.

Han Sen was now looking out across a purple jade bridge. Its railings had a line of evil-looking stone statues, but that wasn't why Han Sen was observing it.

Han Sen was looking at the highest point of the purple bridge, where there was a ten-meter-tall statue that looked like a devil. It was squatting in the middle of the bridge with its wings folded. The devil's eyes were looking down, as if they were scanning the area below for something to eat.

Purple-and-blackish nails adorned its fingers, and they were long and sharp like talons. A woman was clutched in its hand, and the woman was quite familiar to Han Sen.

“Yisha!” Han Sen almost screamed out.

The purple devil’s stone hand gripped Yisha firmly. Although her body was covered by its fingers, her face was clearly visible. She was very pale, and blood dripped from her mouth. It looked as if she was in a coma, and her hair had turned bone white.

Han Sen recognized her even so, and he was certain of her identity. She was in horrible shape, but her face still looked exactly the same as he remembered it. She was still that almighty queen. No one else could ever look like she did.

“Why is Yisha here? I thought she had been swallowed by Under Overbearing.” Han Sen’s heart jumped as he thought of something. “Is this the palace that sits on Under Overbearing’s back?”

Thinking of this possibility, Han Sen’s heart started to pound like mad. “No wonder the Sacred Leader wasn’t afraid of people stealing his treasure. He invested a lot to secure his possessions.”

“My Queen!” Han Sen shouted to Yisha from across the bridge, hoping to wake her up. He could tell that she wasn’t dead.

Han Sen imbued his voice with a sonic wave, but the call prompted no reaction from her.

“Stop shouting. Even if a deified elite was shouting at her, she wouldn’t be able to hear the call,” Mister White said.

“Ah. I see.” Han Sen looked at Mister White and bowed.

Mister White pointed at the jade bridge and said, “These thirteen bridges contain thirteen different powers. Stepping onto a bridge locks you onto it. This must be the other test that was left behind by the Sacred Leader. We are going to have to choose the right bridge if we are to go through this safely.”

“What is the power of that bridge?” Han Sen pointed at Yisha’s purple jade bridge.

“If I’m not mistaken, then the devil statues on the bridge are the legendary Hell Ghosts. The statue at the center must be Hell Ghost King. It represents hell power,” Mister White said, looking at the bridge carefully.

“Is hell power a death element power?” Han Sen asked.

Mister White shook his head. “Hell is where the dead go, according to the legends, but hell is not actually associated with the death element. It is another branch of space and time. You can understand it this way: hell is another dimension that exists separately from our world. The axis of space and time is different there than in our world. So, hell power comes from that difference in dimensional structure. It is not about death or darkness.”

“Then how do we save her?” Han Sen asked.

Mister White pursed his lips. “Aside from forcing our way through, I cannot think of a way we can. Space and time are very mysterious elements that are extremely difficult to control. The legends say that the Sacred Leader mastered space and time powers. Knife was unlucky to select the jade bridge that is aligned with those energies.”

Han Sen frowned. If Yisha had failed to force her way across the jade bridge, then that meant it would be even more difficult for him.

After all, most of Han Sen’s geno arts were Marquise. His fighting power wasn’t as strong as Yisha’s half-deified abilities.

Han Sen looked at Yisha in the grip of the devil’s hand, and when he looked closer, he saw that the devil’s nails were actually digging into Yisha’s flesh. Ever so slowly, Yisha continued to bleed. The blood ran across the statue’s nails, and the tips of those nails were dyed red.

If that continued, Yisha wouldn't have much time left before she bled to death.

The power of the hell bridge blocked Han Sen's connection with Yisha, so he could not determine her lifeforce. But he could see clearly that she didn't have much time left.

Mister White examined the thirteen jade bridges and then came back. He made a number of calculations. Han Sen thought he must have been trying to pick the jade bridge they could all cross safely.

But quickly, Mister White's face started to look gloomy. "These thirteen bridges are dead ends. They all have a scary power guarding them, so none of them can be crossed safely. Did the Sacred Leader not plan on letting anyone leave this place alive?"

"No! There must be a way!" Mister White started to sweat. His fingers flashed with a symbol as he continued to make his calculations.

Han Sen's eyes kept drifting over to the purple jade bridge. The Purple-Eye Butterfly in his right eye spun, analyzing the structure of the purple jade bridge.

Han Sen knew that Yisha was very brave and sometimes arrogant, but she was never stupid. There was no way she would have decided to take the most difficult path.

Han Sen thought Yisha selected the hell bridge for a specific purpose. He just didn't know why she had failed.

The Purple-Eye Butterfly's four-flower purple pupil kept spinning, but not much could be gleaned. The purple jade bridge was wrapped up in some sort of power. Han Sen could see a very complicated substance chain around it, woven like a bird's nest. Han Sen couldn't understand this. He couldn't tell what sort of power it was.

"This is it! If we walk this bridge, we can make it through alive." Mister White suddenly pointed at a jade bridge triumphantly.

Han Sen looked at where Mister White was pointing. He was indicating a jade bridge that was pitch-black like ink. The bridge featured some crow-like bird statues. A giant bird statue stood in the middle of the bridge on a stone pillar, coldly overlooking the entire bridge.

Chapter 2276 - Hell Bridges

Chapter 2276 Hell Bridges

Mister White explained, “That bird is called the Death Crow. It leads the living through the cycle of death. It might seem like a dead-end, but it is certainly a road we will be able to survive. This is the only bridge, out of the thirteen of them, that can lead us safely to the other side. Going through life and death, yin and yang, the Sacred Leader was a very unique individual. If I hadn’t researched the Sacred Leader’s life and learned that he was reborn nine times, I would have never have assumed that this was the correct path to take.”

“You are very smart, Mister White. Even the Sacred Leader’s secrets are known to you,” murmured a woman’s voice. Han Sen and Mister White both jerked in surprise.

They turned around and saw Fox Queen approaching from behind. She had caught up to them very quickly.

Mister White’s face looked glum. Clearly, he had never imagined that Fox Queen would catch up with them so quickly. If she didn’t possess Mister White’s skill at calculating the correct path, it shouldn’t have been possible for her to simply guess the correct way each and every time. There was no way she should have been able to follow them.

Suddenly, Mister White seemed to understand something. He looked down at his own body.

Fox Queen laughed. “You don’t need to look. I left a spray on you, a specific scent that only a Shapeshifting Fox could follow.”

Fox Queen then ignored Mister White, who was now looking green in the face. She stared at Han Sen. “Good brother, we meet again! Did you miss your big sister? I sure missed you!”

Han Sen was gripping the bird's nest tightly as he started to step away. He was next to the hell bridge. He smiled at her. "I missed you, big sister, but I would have been happy never seeing your face again."

Fox Queen smiled and said, "In that case, you must be disappointed. But since we're both already here, shouldn't you do something nice for your big sister who cares so much about you?"

"You want this, you mean?" Han Sen pulled out the stone plate. He held it comfortably in one hand.

Fox Queen's eyes brightened, and she smiled. "Little brother! You really do understand your big sister so very much. You are so cute! I really didn't want to brutally murder you. If you give it to your big sister, how about I keep you alive?"

"Sure, but if you want it, you will have to chase me. If you catch me, I will give it to you," Han Sen said, then he stepped onto the hell bridge with the blood kirin.

The muscles in Fox Queen's face tensed, but it was too late to stop Han Sen now. She flashed forward to the bridge, but she didn't have the guts to step on it.

Mister White was shocked, and he shouted, "Come back! You cannot go across the hell bridge!"

Mister White knew he was wasting his breath, though. The hell bridge meant hell power, and just like he had explained, it was a force from a different dimension.

The moment Han Sen had stepped onto the bridge, he had entered a new dimension. No matter how loudly Mister White shouted, he knew Han Sen couldn't see or hear him anymore.

“Mister White, is there any way we can walk this bridge?” Fox Queen was staring at Han Sen and the blood kirin.

“Even deified elites might die there. Do you really think he can pull through?” Mister White had a wry smile.

“What a shame.” Fox Queen looked at Han Sen and sighed. She didn’t know if she was feeling remorse over the loss of Han Sen himself or the stone plate she coveted.

“Mister White, you can go on ahead,” Fox Queen sad distractedly, gesturing dismissively at him.

Mister White felt glum. He looked at Crime, then at the black bridge of life and death.

Fox Queen watched Han Sen for a while longer, then stepped onto the life and death bridge.

When Han Sen had stepped onto the hell bridge, his vision changed almost immediately. He had been able to see the end of the bridge clearly, but once he set foot on it, things changed.

The bridge stretched on and on without an end in sight. Aside from the bridge and the lake, nothing else occupied his vision.

Han Sen couldn’t see the other twelve bridges or any of the teleporters. He couldn’t see Fox Queen or Mister White. It was as if the bridge was residing in a plane of existence, all on its own.

Furthermore, the Hell Ghost statues on the bridge came alive, and they all looked like real devils. They hunched atop the rails, and their purple eyes glared at Han Sen as if they were going to swallow him alive.

Their bodies were wreathed in purple fire, and there were so many of them that the whole bridge was wreathed in a chain of purple flames. It was an unsettling sight.

Han Sen held up the bird's nest as he went along. He looked as far down the bridge as he could, but he couldn't see the grand Hell Ghost statue and Yisha in the middle anymore.

Han Sen gritted his teeth. He clutched the bird's nest tight and moved forward with the blood kirin.

Han Sen believed Yisha must have had a reason for selecting the hell bridge. Plus, Fox Queen was there. That meant Han Sen didn't really have a choice in the matter. Walking across another bridge with her on his heels might have been more dangerous.

Han Sen moved slowly down the bridge, holding the bird's nest defensively. The Hell Ghosts atop the rail continued to stare at him, their eyes following him as he walked. They leered at Han Sen and the blood kirin.

Perhaps they were scared of Han Sen's bird's nest, and that was why they had decided not to follow. They simply stared at the pair.

Han Sen walked along the bridge for a while, but he soon started to feel poorly.

Han Sen had the bird's nest protecting his body, but he noticed that something ominous was still happening to him.

"The bird's nest is unable to block the hell bridge's power?" Han Sen looked down at his body, and also the body of the blood kirin. He frowned.

He and the blood kirin were dyed purple. The further he walked, the deeper the color became across his skin.

The blood kirin had previously looked red, but not even it could block the dyeing effect of that purple color.

Although Han Sen couldn't tell how the purple air might affect their bodies, it obviously wasn't something that boded well.

Han Sen stopped. He used his Blood-Pulse Sutra and his Jadeskin, but he couldn't remove the purple air from his skin. And although they had stopped, the purple air continued to grow stronger.

Han Sen summoned his gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema, but that proved to be useless, too. The purple air was still able to penetrate the gold Demon Bug King Bai Sema and dye him and the blood kirin.

Han Sen looked at the egg that the little red bird had turned into. There was no purple air permeating it, and that made Han Sen feel a little relief.

If the little red bird's egg wasn't infected, then that meant there might be a way to deflect the force. It wasn't invulnerable.

Han Sen looked back and noticed that he could no longer see the way he had come. There was no end, and Han Sen gritted his teeth.

Chapter 2277 - One in a Billion Chance

Chapter 2277 One in a Billion Chance

The Hell Ghosts on both sides stared coldly at Han Sen and the blood kirin. They were like a crowd gathered to watch a funeral procession. It didn't seem as if they wished to do anything to stop the intruders, though.

As Han Sen continued to walk, he thought about his situation. "Those who are outside of this bridge can see what is actually going on, so the Hell Ghosts really are just statues. They only appear to be alive because I am on the bridge. It could be just a feeling or the adverse effect of some type of power that gives them the appearance of life. The Hell Ghosts aren't attacking us, but they might be configured to release power of some sort."

"If this line of thinking is correct, then how did Yisha end up in the clutches of that menacing statue? Does that mean there is one Hell Ghost statue that is actually a living being?" Han Sen wondered.

He and the blood kirin continued to walk across the bridge. The purple stain in their skin deepened as they went, but the way ahead of them was still clear. The purple jade bridge reached on without an end in sight.

That purple air didn't seem to be affecting their bodies, but it made Han Sen rather worried all the same.

"These purple airs might be part of a process to build up power. The more that is gathered, the stronger the inevitable explosion would be," Han Sen thought to himself.

Because the jade bridge's length had been extended by the distorted dimension, Han Sen rode the blood kirin as it sprinted at top speed for over a hundred hours. Only then did they finally see the middle of the bridge coming up.

Just as it had appeared on the outside, Yisha had been grabbed by a giant, evil Hell Ghost. The sight was quite different now that Han Sen was standing on the bridge, though. The giant Hell Ghost wasn't a statue in this place. It was an actual creature.

It had purple skin and wings, and its head had a pair of purple horns that looked like bull horns. Its body was like a wild monkey. It gripped Yisha tightly, and its eyes were shining with purple light.

"Queen!" Han Sen shouted at Yisha as he rode closer to her on the blood kirin.

When Han Sen had called to her from outside the bridge, Yisha had been unable to hear him. Now that they were in the same dimension, Han Sen thought he might be able to get her attention.

Yisha slowly started to open her eyes. She rolled her head over to look at Han Sen, but it was clearly a struggle in her weakened state.

As she saw Han Sen coming across the bridge, Yisha's expression became strange. She stared at him for a while, as if she was trying to determine whether Han Sen was real or just a delirious fantasy.

"My Queen, are you okay?" Han Sen shouted as he came toward her.

The statue that held Yisha didn't behave as if it had heard Han Sen. It just continued to hold Yisha as if it hadn't noticed Han Sen and the blood kirin.

“Why are you here?” Yisha whispered. Han Sen could tell that she could barely summon the strength to speak.

“It’s a long story; we can talk about it later. But tell me: how can I help you?” Han Sen asked.

Yisha shook her head. “You should find a way to save yourself. Your body has collected a lot of that hellish air. If you don’t leave, the Hell Ghost will soon see you. And when that happens, it will be too late for you to run. Get off of this hell bridge, and you might find a way to survive.”

“You selected the hell bridge for a specific reason, yes?” Han Sen asked. It didn’t look as if he intended to leave anytime soon.

“Do not waste time talking to me about this. Get lost!” Yisha scolded him with a frown.

“I’m not the only one here. There is a deified elite waiting for me, and she is my enemy. Even if I do make it out of here, I’m just going to end up dead,” Han Sen said with a shrug.

Yisha looked surprised. She quietly said, “You are a magnet for trouble. Whatever, then. Since you are here, let’s try something out. Maybe we can both live through this.”

“My lady! You have a way to get out of here?” Han Sen asked.

Yisha smiled and said, “I selected the hell bridge so I could use the hell power to activate my Rebate elder blood. That way, I could become deified. But I failed. Since you are here, perhaps you can help me try again. The success rate is low, but it is certainly worth a try.”

“How do I help?” Han Sen quickly asked.

Yisha took a deep breath and slowly said, “I told you before: our Rebate elder used to be a servant for an important person amongst the Extreme King. That man was called Hell King. He had a Hell God Body, and it possessed an intense hell power.”

Yisha began coughing and had to take a deep breath before continuing her speech. “Because he treated our elder very nicely, Hell King put some of his Hell King blood into her body. So, that way, our elder could one day become deified and create Teeth power. It was all because of Hell King’s blood.”

“Regrettably, the Hell King blood I possess is too weak. The Rebate elder was given a powerful gift, but she didn’t possess the blood naturally. When it was passed from child to child, it became weaker with every generation. After so many years have passed, the Hell King blood is so light that it might not even exist anymore. I wanted to use the hell power to activate the Hell King blood, but it proved to be too difficult. Either that, or the blood has vanished completely.”

Yisha looked at Han Sen. “But now, even though this is a one in a billion chance, we have to take it. However, I have no power, and so I will have to make use of your power. If it doesn’t work, you and I will die here together. If you don’t want to take this risk, you should leave now while there is still time.”

“How can I help you?” Han Sen repeated.

If Han Sen didn’t save Yisha, it wouldn’t matter if he made it to the other side of the hell bridge alive. Fox Queen would be waiting.

If he was able to help Yisha become deified, things might turn out differently. Yisha was his teacher. If he saved her, Yisha would probably help him get the Sacred Leader’s legacy treasure.

And with a deified elite next to him, he would no longer have to fear Fox Queen.

Yisha sighed. She looked at the Hell Ghost that had grabbed her and told Han Sen, “This ghost statue is the key to this entire hell bridge. All the power of the hell bridge stems from this. If I can get its blood, perhaps then I can become deified...”

Yisha took a deep breath and went on to say, “It is not living, by the way. It is just a statue with hell blood. It is currently attracted by my power, and so most of its power is focused solely on me. You can use this opportunity to break its body and collect the hell blood. Help me become deified. The success rate is so low, though...”

Chapter 2278 - Unbreakable Statue

Chapter 2278 Unbreakable Statue

“Plus, I know that there is hell blood in the statue, but I don’t know where it is concentrated. And since you are still so weak, I’m not even sure you can damage it. On top of that, even if I do get the hell blood, the success rate of activating my own hell blood is low. That is why I have told you it is a one in a billion chance. If you have a method of escape, I suggest you make use of it now.” By the time Yisha finished speaking, her face had grown even paler.

Han Sen turned to face the statue, then he activated his Purple-Eye Butterfly.

If he wanted to live, he needed Yisha. He didn’t want to watch her die, either. If there was a way to save her and resolve his own dire situation by extension, he wanted to try. It was killing two birds with one stone.

But as Yisha had said, it was a dangerous thing to attempt. If they failed, there was a very high chance he could die.

If Han Sen’s strike didn’t work, the ghost statue might attack him in return.

Fortunately, Han Sen had the bird’s nest to defend himself. With a shield like that, he didn’t have to be afraid.

Plus, he had the blood kirin. Even if his own power couldn’t break the body of the ghost statue, the blood kirin’s strength might be enough.

But before he could allow the blood kirin to attack, Han Sen first needed to locate the hell blood inside the ghost statue. And when he had located it, he had to ensure success in a single hit. He didn't know if he would be given a second chance.

The Purple-Eye Butterfly kept analyzing the ghost statue. Han Sen detected many mysterious substance chains wrapping around and through the statue. Those substance chains were very complex, and they were difficult to understand. But Han Sen didn't have to understand how the ghost statue was made; all he had to do was locate the point where the hell blood was stored.

Through the Dongxuan Aura and Purple-Eye Butterfly's combined analysis, Han Sen's eyes eventually brightened. "It's there!"

When Han Sen looked at the ghost statue's eyebrow, he noticed there was an extra tight substance chain. The purple substance was so thick that he could not detect a single seam.

"Blood Kirin, attack here!" Han Sen lifted his Thunder God Spike and took aim at the ghost statue's eyebrow.

The blood kirin was carrying Han Sen, and the beast glowed with red light. Blood air swirled around to cover its entire body. It loosed a thunderous roar before leaping up at the ghost statue's eyebrow.

Yisha was surprised as she watched her student. She was too weak to participate, and it was only now that she noticed the beast that Han Sen was riding. It was a scary half-deified being, she could tell. It wasn't an ordinary half-deified creature, either; it had to be at the very top of what was achievable in that class.

Yisha was surprised Han Sen was able to command such a powerful mount. The sight gave her a little bit of hope to cling to.

A xenogeneic that was almost as strong as her might be able to crack the ghost statue and retrieve the hell blood she required.

While Yisha was mulling this over, the blood kirin's claws were tearing through the fabric of space. The beast lashed out at the ghost statue's forehead, sending a vicious attack against the statue's brow.

But suddenly, the ghost statue shone with purple light. Before Han Sen and the blood kirin could react, the statue's other hand grabbed the blood kirin, just as it had Yisha. Its sharp nails dug into the blood kirin's flesh.

The blood kirin let out a horrendous screech. The statue's talons easily punched through the creature's tough scales, and they were digging in deep.

Han Sen was saved by the fact that the ghost statue's claws only went for the blood kirin. He tumbled to the surface of the bridge. Looking up at what had occurred, he was given a shock.

Without a doubt, the ghost statue's power was deified. Even the blood kirin couldn't fight it off. The powerful creature was in the statue's hand, and no matter how much the blood kirin tried to struggle, it could not pry itself free from the claws.

The blood kirin kept squirming in a bid to get free, but that only made the claws sink in deeper. Blood seeped out in greater and greater volume.

Yisha looked depressed. She had underestimated the statue's cunning. She thought she was pulling the attention and power of the ghost statue's power, but now, she realized that the ghost statue had more power than she initially assumed. The power it had used to attack the blood kirin was as great as anything she could unleash herself.

"Blood Kirin, don't move!" Han Sen shouted up at the blood kirin from where he stood on the bridge.

The blood kirin, upon hearing Han Sen's voice, stopped squirming and resigned itself to the pain it was already feeling. When the blood kirin stopped fighting the ghost statue, the powers of the ghost statue's claws seemed to lessen.

"D*mn it! Now I understand. It wasn't because Yisha and the blood kirin weren't strong enough. The thing attacked them because they have hell power already." Han Sen looked at his own purple body and the purple air.

The ghost statue wasn't a creature. Just as Yisha had said, it was indeed a statue. And inside its body was a pocket of hell blood. That was the source of its strength. While it did have a lot of power, it lacked intelligence. It didn't make plans or schemes; it did the job it was programmed to do.

It was the hell power inside Han Sen that would cause the statue to act. If Han Sen used his power, the hell power that was now inside his body would be triggered. And the ghost statue, in turn, would be prompted to make its move.

The events would play out like falling dominoes. Unless Han Sen could get rid of the hell power, not even a deified elite could block the ghost statue's attack.

Once enough hell power accumulated within Han Sen's body, the ghost statue would attack him even if he didn't act first.

Just as it had been for Yisha. When she walked across the bridge, she hadn't attacked the ghost statue, but the statue still grabbed her. That was why she was unable to evade it.

Han Sen and the blood kirin hadn't activated the ghost statue when they walked near it because of the bird's nest. Han Sen had thought that the bird's nest was ineffectual against the hell power, but it actually had gotten rid of some of it. That was why the hell power in Han Sen and the blood kirin hadn't triggered the ghost statue to attack the moment they walked up to it.

Han Sen suddenly felt a headache coming on. The problem was no longer getting the hell blood from the statue; it was the fact that he couldn't even hit the ghost statue. If Han Sen used a certain amount of power, then the hell blood that had accumulated in his body would be triggered. Then, the ghost statue would come after him. He wouldn't be able to escape if he was struck by it.

"Just go." Yisha was smart, and she understood the issue as well. She knew she couldn't escape her predicament. Once their bodies were infected by hell powers, all hope of defeating the ghost statue was lost. The same would be true even if a deified elite joined them.

Han Sen stared at the ghost statue and did not speak. He didn't want to simply leave. He hadn't saved Yisha yet, and now the blood kirin had been captured as well. There was no way Han Sen was going to throw in the towel and call it quits now.

Han Sen was holding the Thunder God Spike. The wings on his back flashed, and he teleported in front of the ghost statue. But the instant he got close enough to strike, the fist that was holding Yisha slammed into him.

Pang!

Han Sen used the bird's nest to protect himself, but he was still sent flying. He flew in a long arc that ended with a crunching impact with the hard surface of the bridge. Han Sen's body was like a meteor thudding into the earth. He might not have broken the bridge, but the same could not be said for his body. He coughed, and blood sprayed the ground in front of him.

Chapter 2279 - A Needle

Chapter 2279 A Needle

Because Han Sen had used a fair amount of his own power, it activated the hell power in his body. The ghost statue came to life and flapped its wings. It rose above Han Sen, then dropped like a hawk, its feet outstretched to grab Han Sen.

There was no way he would be able to dodge. The ghost statue was drawn toward Han Sen's hell power like a magnet. When its feet came down, they were going to smash Han Sen into a pulp. The statue fell, and its claws closed around Han Sen.

Dong!

The ghost statue's claws grabbed the bird's nest and tried to crush it. They failed.

Hidden safely under the bird's nest, Han Sen felt a modicum of relief. If the bird's nest was able to withstand the attacks of the ghost statue, then that meant he had a chance to fight back.

Perhaps being under the cover of the bird's nest calmed Han Sen's hell power. Regardless of the reason, the ghost statue released the bird's nest and returned to its spot atop the pillar.

Han Sen spent a while thinking. He cast his Jadeskin power and threw a punch at the ghost statue.

Jadeskin's power might be perfect for this work. Perhaps using that power wouldn't trigger the hell power within Han Sen. Maybe he could avoid waking up the ghost statue.

But that line of thought soon proved to be naive. As soon as Han Sen teleported, he was sent flying again. Fortunately, he had the bird's nest to absorb some of the blow. With its help, he was able to avoid death once more.

But even so, Han Sen was still bleeding a lot by this point.

Teeth power... Suppress Evil... Turtle skill... Under the Sky kniveskill... Lone Bamboo's swordskills... Thunder power... Fire power... Ice power...

Han Sen used all the powers he could remember, but each one proved to be useless. No matter what power he summoned, the ghost statue would break it. Han Sen couldn't touch the horrid thing, and it kept tossing him aside like a toy. If it wasn't for the aid of the bird's nest, he would have been killed many times.

Even with the bird's nest for protection, his impacts with the bridge had injured him. His wounds might not have been as bad as they looked, but they did look very bad.

"Stop trying. Just go!" Yisha growled. She was feeling a complex mixture of emotions.

Han Sen had that bird's nest for protection, so he had some measure of protection from deified attacks. If there was a deified elite around, though, his ability to escape wasn't guaranteed. But Han Sen was taking so many risks in his attempts to free her that Yisha couldn't help but feel touched.

Yisha didn't believe she had treated Han Sen all that well. She had simply given him resources. And she had only taken him as a student because of a bet she had once struck with a psychic. It was only afterward that she realized that having Han Sen as a student wasn't all bad.

When she realized that she had a student who would fight for her in a situation as dire as this, it was difficult not to feel touched.

Yisha would never have considered that Han Sen might be doing this because he didn't want to lose an advantage. Her life being at stake was only a small part of it.

Han Sen wasn't going to lose Yisha and a half-deified blood kirin. That was why he kept trying and trying. He didn't want to lose so much.

Han Sen had the bird's nest, so he wasn't going to die easily. That's why he kept trying. But the results of his attacks were not encouraging. Han Sen tried every trick in the book, but none of his powers could overcome the ghost statue's power.

The ghost statue responded to hell power far too well. It was like cause and effect. If Han Sen had hell power, it meant he was going to get hit by the ghost statue. There was no other possible outcome.

In all his attacks, Han Sen hadn't touched the ghost statue's forehead once. Thinking about getting the hell blood out of the ghost statue's forehead was useless, because he couldn't.

As Han Sen kept trying and getting knocked back, even his armor was dyed red by the blood that spilled from him. Yisha's expression looked pained.

The ghost statue struck Han Sen again and sent him crashing down into the bridge once more. This time, though, he stayed hidden beneath the bird's nest for a while.

"Are you dead yet? If you're not, then get lost!" Yisha shouted angrily. But her eyes shimmered.

Han Sen didn't move. He was hiding under the bird's nest, thinking about how he might break the hell power, or the connection between it and the ghost statue.

"I have used all of my powers at least once, and even so, I haven't been able to land a hit. The only possibility remaining is to use my super god spirit body. By using my super god

spirit body, I can remove the hell power and avoid being harmed by the ghost statue. But if I do that, then Yisha will know that I am Dollar. This is bad.” Han Sen felt depressed.

After everything he had been through, though, seeing Yisha and the blood kirin get killed was the last thing he wanted. He needed to try this, even if it meant exposing his identity.

As Han Sen was thinking, Yisha shouted, “Han Sen, are you dead yet? Get out of here if you aren’t!”

“My Queen, why would one like myself die so easily? You underestimate the fortitude of your students.” Han Sen placed the bird’s nest on his head like a hat as he spoke to Yisha.

His body and face were drenched in blood, and with the bird’s nest on his head—although it was a very sober situation—it looked rather funny.

Yisha’s lips were shaking, but after a brief while, they returned to a cold stare again. She looked at Han Sen, opened her lips, and sprayed spittle at him.

Drops of blood fell down on Han Sen like rain. Han Sen was surprised, and he wasn’t quite sure what Yisha was doing.

Dong-ong!

Within that sprinkling of blood, something landed on the bridge in front of Han Sen.

Han Sen took a closer look. It was a red sewing needle. It was thinner than a hair, and it was around the length of a finger.

“What is this?” Han Sen picked it up. He thought that something about the sewing needle was very unusual.

It felt like it was made of bone rather than metal. It was very small, but it was hollow inside. It was more like a needle for injection than a sewing needle.

When Han Sen lifted the bone needle, he felt it summon power inside his body. His energy started to circulate.

Han Sen stared with wide eyes; the power that was running was Blood-Pulse Plunder, which he had learned not so long ago.

Yisha said quietly, “Most of the items I brought along with me were destroyed. This is a small item I managed to obtain from a broken statue. Take it as a souvenir and go.”

Upon hearing that, Han Sen suddenly became very happy. “The statue you mentioned, is that the one in the ruined palace?”

“Stop wasting f*cking time! Get out now! Even if I die, you have to reclaim Planet Blade. Take care of my palace, because I don’t want anyone to touch my stuff,” Yisha snarled.

Chapter 2280 - Are You Afraid of Needles

Chapter 2280 Are You Afraid of Needles

“If you weren’t there, what would be the point of me staying in that palace of yours?” Han Sen asked distractedly as he turned the needle over in his hands.

“That is my business, just do as you’re told,” Yisha said.

Han Sen smiled at Yisha. “I must apologize, my Queen. I am a guy who would rather have his freedom and be able to relax as he chooses. I’m not a fan of staying put and looking after something. You should really go and take care of your own palace.”

Yisha returned his smile with a wry one of her own. “If I could return, I wouldn’t be talking to you right now, would I?”

She started to say something more, but suddenly, Han Sen froze. He was staring at the ghost statue, and with a flick of his wrist, he tossed the needle toward it.

Yisha sighed. She had spent some time researching that bone needle. It was almost completely indestructible, but it had no power. She had been unable to feel any power residing at its tip. If she had been able to use the bone needle and any power it possessed to break the ghost statue, she wouldn’t have been bound there when Han Sen found her.

But Yisha stared with a slack jaw as the bone needle sailed toward the statue, completely unimpeded. The ghost statue had knocked Han Sen to the ground countless times, but it didn’t react to the bone needle at all. It merely watched the bone needle strike its forehead.

“This... How is this possible...?” Yisha’s eyes were wide. She gazed at the strange scene with disbelief.

When the bone needle pierced the ghost statue’s forehead, the needle lit up red. It shone brighter and brighter, and before long, the ghost statue started to shake. The noise of breaking rocks began to rumble around them.

Pang!

The next moment, the statue fell to pieces. The grip holding Yisha and the blood kirin was suddenly released. They fell to the bridge, the shattered remains of the statue’s hands falling around them.

The blood kirin was injured, but it hadn’t lost much strength. It gathered itself back up, and its signature red cloud swirled around it.

Yisha was close to death, and the blood in her body had almost run dry. She was very weak, and she didn’t have the strength to react. She fell to the ground limply.

Han Sen caught her in his arms to prevent her from hitting the bridge. He smiled and said, “My Queen, it looks like you are going to have to tend to your palace after all.”

The purple air across the entire jade bridge began to spread and thin. Giant rocks began to fall. Yisha was held in Han Sen’s arms. As she looked up at Han Sen from below, her heart started to feel strange.

She had never seen a man from a lower angle. She was always the one up high. She had never felt like this before, and suddenly, she started to feel even weaker.

As the last pieces of the ghost statue fell, the purple air across the bridge began to evaporate. Han Sen, the blood kirin, and Yisha started to return to normal. The jade bridge that had seemed endless now looked as it previously had. They could see the other twelve jade bridges around them and the thirteen teleporters in front of them.

Fox Queen and the others, however, were gone. They must have traveled through the teleporter and left that palace.

Because the blood kirin was injured, Han Sen opted not to ride it. He was still holding Yisha as he strode across the jade bridge.

“You’re not going to go through the teleporter?” Yisha asked weakly from where she was cradled against Han Sen’s chest.

“Of course I will, but before that, I want to walk across the rest of the jade bridges,” Han Sen said with a smile.

Han Sen wanted to walk the thirteen bridges for one simple reason: he wanted to get each statue’s power.

After Yisha gave him the bone needle, he realized that the bone needle was a xenogeneic treasure that combined with Blood-Pulse Plunder. If he used Blood-Pulse Plunder by itself, he would need to beat the enemy first. He couldn’t use Blood-Pulse Plunder to take away an opponent’s blood pulse until the enemy didn’t have enough power to fight back.

If Han Sen was squaring off against an extra-strong enemy, though, there was always the chance that he might not be able to beat them. During times like that, Blood-Pulse Plunder wouldn’t be very useful.

But with this bone needle, things were different. Han Sen could imbue the bone needle with the powers of Blood-Pulse Plunder. After that, he only had to put the bone needle into an enemy’s body, and the bone needle would plunder the enemy’s blood pulse. Han Sen only needed to stick the needle into a foe.

That being said, the bone needle wasn't powerful on its own. Han Sen would have to use his own strength. But piercing a needle into an enemy was still far easier than trying to beat an opponent that had him bested.

The statues on the thirteen bridges were each prepared for the combination of Blood-Pulse Plunder and the bone needle. The bone needle could easily pierce the statues and take the hidden blood pulse power that resided within them. Han Sen would basically have to repeat what he did to the ghost statue. The bone needle had a concentration of power now, too.

It was just a drop, but it was a blood pulse hell power. It was a deified power.

There had to be something similar on the other twelve bridges. That was something Han Sen was most assuredly not going to miss out on.

Han Sen switched positions and carried Yisha on his back. He walked to another jade bridge, and just as he had expected, the first half was safe. When he approached a statue in the middle of the bridge, he used the bone needle to absorb the blood pulse power inside the statue. The statue then fell, and the bridge lost its protection. It became an ordinary jade bridge again.

Han Sen walked through the rest of the bridges and took the blood pulse power from the statues. Yisha's surprise was written plainly across her face, making it obvious that she had no clue why the bone needle was so powerful in Han Sen's hands.

Yisha had picked up the bone needle, but she had no idea that the needle had to be used in conjunction with Blood-Pulse Plunder. She didn't have Blood-Pulse Plunder, so aside from its sturdiness, the needle had no utility in her hands.

The second Sacred Leader statue had been destroyed for some reason, so Han Sen hadn't been able to retrieve the bone needle personally. Yet it landed in his hands anyway when Yisha volunteered it.

The Sacred Leader had blocked all the routes, but something had been left on each path for those that traversed it. The items were connected with each other in ways that Han Sen hadn't yet figured out. The Sacred Leader's full plans were still a mystery.

The Silver Sycees, Blood-Pulse Plunder, the bone needle, thirteen blood pulse powers—they were all very rare and valuable treasures. At this point, he could easily start a fight with a deified being.

The treasures were meant to be obtained through tests given by the Sacred Leader. No one had realized how scary the Sacred Leader's treasures could be.

“My Queen, are you afraid of needles?” Han Sen asked Yisha.

Yisha was shocked, and she did not know what he meant.

“I mean, are you afraid of being pricked with a needle?” Han Sen blinked and asked.

“Are you going to give me a shot?” Yisha looked at Han Sen.

Han Sen lifted his bone needle while he smiled at Yisha. “Close your eyes if you are afraid. The pain will be over in a second.”

After that, Han Sen thrust his bone needle into Yisha's chest. A drop of hell blood came out, and it blended into Yisha's own blood.

If he wanted to survive, he had to get rid of Fox Queen. And unless another deified elite challenged her, it was unlikely Fox Queen could be defeated.

Even with Han Sen's deified blood pulse, his actual power wouldn't be deified. Yisha, however, was different. She was half a step away from being deified herself. Getting the hell blood pulse would give her a boost towards the lofty goal of becoming deified. This was their best chance of taking the Sacred Leader's treasure.

Chapter 2281 - Yisha Levels Up

Chapter 2281 Yisha Levels Up

The hell blood pulse blended into Yisha's body. Suddenly, a plume of purple air burst out of Yisha. It solidified into a purple substance chain and wrapped around her, loop upon loop.

Everything she had—her clothes, her accessories, her armor, and all sorts of other things—disintegrated into nothing but dust under the power of that substance chain. As the chain surrounded her, Yisha curled her long body into a ball, like a fetus in the womb.

Once Yisha was safely encased within the purple cocoon, all became quiet.

...

In a giant palace, Fox Queen, Mister White, and Crime were traveling forward. Fox Queen suddenly stopped. She looked around her and said, "Mister White, is this the correct path? Why have we been walking for so long, and yet we are still in the same palace?"

Mister White slowly said, "This must be the fourth checkpoint for the treasure. We have to travel through here to get to where the treasure is."

"How do we get through here, then?" Fox Queen asked Mister White.

"This palace seems to have a space power restriction. My powers are weak here, and so I am afraid I might not be able to break the restriction. Perhaps this is something you will have to do," Mister White said after a think.

"And how would I do something like that?" Fox Queen asked with a frown.

“Judging from the calculations I have made, we can start right there.” Mister White pointed at a stone pillar as he spoke.

Fox Queen looked at the stone pillar and groaned. She didn't move.

...

Han Sen stared at Yisha with a look of surprise. The whole process had gone far better than he expected.

The hell blood pulse activated the Hell King blood she had inside her body. They fused with Yisha's already considerable strength. She had broken through and become deified with no trouble at all.

When she emerged from her cocoon and ascended, Yisha was wearing a set of purple armor. Her regal presence blanketed everything around them as if she was the queen of the entire universe.

“If you dare to tell anyone about what just happened, I will kill you.” Yisha stared daggers at Han Sen as she spoke.

“My Queen, I didn't see anything.” Han Sen blinked innocently. But deep inside, he was thinking to himself, “Women are weird. Moments ago, she was begging to be deified. And now, after becoming deified, she still isn't happy! Does she really care about a small and inconsequential detail like being naked? Her naked body is quite nice. Why is she so upset?”

Yisha only stared at Han Sen in response. She turned silently and looked to the thirteen teleporters. Then, she said, “Which teleporter do you think we should use?”

Clearly, Yisha wasn't very good when it came to this sort of maze. It seemed as if she had forced her way through the palaces by trial and error.

“I’m not very good at figuring out the path, either. If I was to guess, though, I would assume they went through the teleporter at the end of the life and death cycle bridge. But even if we select the right one this time, we won’t know where to go next. We’d have to try every single one we come to.” Han Sen stopped to think for a moment, and then resumed talking. “My Queen, how did you come this far in the first place?”

Yisha thought and said, “I was with the Ice Blue Knights. While I was exploring a planet with a group of knights, we accidentally woke up a deified xenogeneic called Under Overbearing. I was swallowed by it.”

“At first, I thought I was dead. I had been swallowed, and I knew that its stomach could digest anything. Even deified creatures would melt in there. Just when I lost all hope, I found a seam that allowed me to escape the stomach. I wiggled through the crack and got out. After traversing many caves and passing by a shattered statue, I ended up entering a palace. It must have been one of the palaces on Under Overbearing’s back.”

“Wait a minute, are you saying that you aren’t the one who destroyed the floor in one of the palaces? And you didn’t break the Sacred Leader statue?” Han Sen asked Yisha with shock.

“Of course not! My power wasn’t strong enough to destroy anything in the palace,” Yisha said.

“If you didn’t break the palace, then that means someone else entered the palaces before you did. That crack in Under Overbearing stomach might have also been his work,” Han Sen mused quietly.

Yisha nodded. “It is certainly possible, and he might indeed be around here someplace.”

“What makes you think that?” Han Sen asked curiously.

“The crack in the Under Overbearing’s stomach couldn’t have been there for very long. With how quickly the beast heals, the wound must have been made less than a week before. After a week, the damaged stomach would have healed completely,” Yisha said slowly.

Han Sen frowned. “Then he might really still be in these palaces. But how could he leave no trace in the palace? If he was here, he would have left behind some indication of his presence. But aside from that one ruined palace, the rest of the trail was left by you, yes?”

Yisha nodded and said, “Yes. And while I was exploring, I didn’t see any sign of someone else having entered.”

“Plus, he broke the statue, but he didn’t take the bone needle inside. That’s just weird. Was he too careless to find out what it harbored? But then again, how could such a powerful elite be that careless? It doesn’t really make any sense,” Han Sen said.

Yisha sighed. “Maybe he just doesn’t care about the items in this place?”

Han Sen was stunned by the suggestion, but as he considered the idea, it made sense. “That might indeed be possible! He must be a very powerful person to create a hole in Under Overbearing’s stomach. Maybe his real target is the final treasure of the Sacred Leader. If that is the case, then that doesn’t bode well for us.”

Han Sen walked across the bridge of life and death. They arrived at the door of light and walked on through.

The teleporter deposited them into a palace, the same as usual. There was a main hall, two side halls, and a hall in the back. All in all, there were four different teleporters.

Han Sen looked around and spoke to Yisha. “I think they left via the back hall.”

“How do you know that?” Yisha asked in surprise.

“I can see the auras left behind by their bodies,” Han Sen explained simply. He was suspicious too, though.

The more powerful a person was, the less of a trail they would leave behind. And that trail didn't last forever. Mister White and the others had been gone for a long time by this point. Under ordinary circumstances, it should have been hard for Han Sen to detect the trace elements they had left behind.

In fact, Han Sen didn't see any traces of Fox Queen or Crime. But he could see molecules that Mister White had left lingering in the air. That didn't seem normal.

“Perhaps Mister White made his trail visible on purpose?” Han Sen guessed to himself. “But how could he know that Yisha and I would survive? Why is he leaving me clues? Or is this all just a trap?”

Chapter 2282 - The Place Where Treasure Lies

Chapter 2282 The Place Where Treasure Lies

Han Sen and Yisha were unable to make the calculations to determine the correct path. But instead of marching ahead recklessly, they could follow the traces left behind by Mister White. In the end, that proved to be a very effective solution for navigating the palaces.

Han Sen, Yisha, and the blood kirin followed Mister White's tracks through each teleporter door. Han Sen was the guide. Thankfully, they didn't encounter any dangers along the way.

They went through a few palaces, and their journey remained uneventful. It was an entirely safe course to follow.

"What is Mister White planning?" Han Sen wondered. He didn't know why Mister White was taking this risk.

It didn't make sense for Mister White to believe that Han Sen had the strength to stand up to Fox Queen. It also didn't seem likely that Mister White would leave a trail behind just to cause Fox Queen trouble.

Using the evidence of Mister White's passage as a guide, Han Sen and Yisha made quick progress. It wasn't long before they arrived at the fourth checkpoint.

What they saw there made Han Sen and Yisha frown profusely. The hall was half-collapsed. Broken pillars and remnants of a destroyed ceiling lay strewn across the entire place.

Han Sen looked across the hall, but he found no hide nor hair of a Sacred Leader statue there. In fact, there was nothing of any remarkability there.

“It looks like Fox Queen managed to make it through this checkpoint,” Han Sen said when he found nothing of interest in the palace.

“I wonder what the Sacred Leader left behind here. Whatever it was, Fox Queen must have made off with it.” Han Sen frowned.

The Sacred Leader’s items were all linked. If they were missing an item, they might run into a lot of trouble further down the line.

Han Sen and Yisha had no choice but to keep going. When they went through the next teleporter, though, what they saw gave them a shock.

They hadn’t arrived at another palace. When they stepped out of the teleporter, they found themselves on the shore of an endless ocean.

Under Overbearing was as big as a planet. It wasn’t really surprising to see an ocean on such an entity, but the sight still made Han Sen feel depressed.

Mister White and the others must have begun crossing the oceans, but the ocean wind had destroyed all traces of Mister White’s trail.

“It’s such a big ocean. I’m afraid it might be too difficult to locate Mister White and the others,” Han Sen said sadly.

Yisha looked around. After a while of thought, she said, “This could be where the Sacred Leader hid his treasure. Perhaps they haven’t even gone very far, but they’re exploring someplace below the waves.”

Han Sen had thought of this possibility, as well. If the treasure was in the water, finding Mister White and the others might be even harder.

“I guess we have no choice but to take a look,” Han Sen said.

Yisha nodded and dipped into the sea. Her body unleashed a purple smoke, and when the smoke came into contact with the water, the water parted.

Han Sen and the blood kirin moved next to Yisha. They headed deep into the sea, surrounded by the sphere of dryness provided by Yisha.

Yisha’s purple smoke kept the water about ten meters at bay.

After they started their dive, they descended deep into the ocean.

They walked a hundred miles beneath the sea, and in all that time, they didn’t catch sight nor sound of any other creature. The ocean looked dead. It was like a long-dead sea that was no longer fit for any living thing.

Suddenly, a giant shadow moved in the water. Yisha stopped and stared at that giant shadow in the sea.

The shadow was approaching them quickly. Han Sen was given a proper fright when he saw what the thing was.

It was a giant xenogeneic that looked like a whale. Its body was pure white.

The white whale was more than a thousand meters long, and every move sent devastating shockwaves rolling through the sea. Many small vortexes popped up around it.

“Deified creature,” Yisha said quietly.

“I didn’t expect Under Overbearing’s body to be the home of other deified creatures. I’m afraid that, aside from the Sacred Leader, no other being could do something like that.” Han Sen had a wry smile.

The big white whale noticed the three of them. After all, there were no other creatures in that ocean, so their presence was rather noticeable.

That was especially true of Yisha and the blood kirin. One of them was a deified elite, and the other was full of blood air. It was difficult not to notice their presence.

When the big white whale was a thousand meters away from them, it suddenly opened its mouth and released a high-pitched sonic wave. At the same time, its mouth produced a strong force of suction. Many giant vortexes swirled to life within the water. They snared everything within range and pulled it all into the whale’s belly.

Wisps of Yisha’s purple air began to flow into that vortex, and their sphere of air suddenly started to feel the force of that suction. More and more of the purple air was pulled away through the water, taken in the direction of the creature’s mouth.

Yisha frowned. She used her hand as a knife, and the purple air suddenly gathered up into a large swathe of knife air. She lifted her arms above her head and slashed towards the vortex.

The knife air became a roaring purple air demon. It was headed right for the giant white whale. It broke through the vortex that the big white whale had generated, but the demon-looking knife air didn’t stop there. It continued on, going right for the white whale’s head.

The big white whale showed no indication that it was going to dodge the incoming blow. In fact, its mouth widened even further. It looked like a gaping black hole. Its powers of suction increased, and it swallowed Yisha’s demon knife air effortlessly.

Gudong!

The giant white whale swallowed the demonic knife air whole, then let out a satisfied burp. It then spat out some air and created loads of bubbles in the sea.

Han Sen was dumbfounded. Yisha had just become deified, and she was filled with hell power. She also had the Teeth kniveskills. Her talents were famous among many races, and her wrecking abilities were widely renowned. The big white whale, however, had swallowed her attack easily. The power that the giant white whale possessed was truly scary.

Yisha frowned. Purple substance chains rose from her body and began to align in mysterious patterns. They created a purple knife air around Yisha's body.

Yisha's entire body was now full of a knifemind. It felt to Han Sen as if she was a cruel knife herself, that she could wreck anything at any time.

Yisha raised the full extent of her power and prowess, but the giant white whale still didn't seem to be afraid. It opened its mouth, and the black hole power returned. It sucked everything nearby into its mouth. Sand and water came rolling in like they were being pulled into a bottomless pit.

Seeing the giant white whale open its mouth again, Yisha coldly shouted. Her arms swung at the big white whale.

The roaring demon headed for the big white whale once more, dispersing the sand and shattering the rocks as it went. It left a trail of devastation behind it.

The purple knife air and the big white whale's black hole collided with each other. The black hole was destroyed, and the purple knife air was shattered. The shockwave of the collision exploded the entire sea. Huge waves surged across its surface, and it was like the entire ocean had been turned upside down.

The two strikes were balanced, though; neither had the upper hand.

The next second, Yisha and Han Sen's eyes widened. The big white whale's mouth was still hanging open, and suddenly, something flew out of it. It wrapped around Yisha, Han Sen, and the blood kirin, then pulled them into the big white whale's belly.

Chapter 2283 - Bronze Bell

Chapter 2283 Bronze Bell

It was a big bronze bell that had covered Han Sen, Yisha, and the blood kirin. Yisha's purple substance chain became a knife air. She waved her hand to strike the surface of the bell, but it only made a loud, tolling noise. The bell showed no sign of damage.

“What is this bell? Why was it in the white whale's belly? Can xenogeneics make use of xenogeneic treasures?” Han Sen was shocked.

Dong!

The bronze bell landed on something, and then it stopped moving. Yisha continued to strike the bell with her knife air, but the bronze bell suddenly lifted away from them. It flew to the side, freeing them.

Yisha immediately surrounded Han Sen and the blood kirin with her power to protect them.

Based on the direction that the bell had moved after it covered them, they should have been standing inside the white whale, probably in its stomach. A deified xenogeneic's digestion system wasn't something an ordinary creature could hope to withstand. Even King class elites would dissolve quickly inside such a stomach.

But when Han Sen and Yisha looked around, they froze.

This was not a stomach. It was a control room of high-end technology. The tech around them equaled any that might be found in a classy battleship's control room.

The most unbelievable thing was that everything in the control room was transparent. They could see outside of the room, and the feelings that the sight elicited were difficult to explain.

Although it looked like a whale from the exterior, it was actually governed by machinery. Every piece of the whale's interior was made of crystal of various colors.

Humming generators, pounding pistons, and spinning every movement could be seen from where they were.

“What is this thing?” This time, Han Sen was really shocked.

The white whale had looked like a deified creature from the outside, but it was actually a technological marvel. It was hard to believe that such an amazing machine actually existed.

Yisha looked around in shock. Their eyes soon turned to a platform of that primary control room.

A man had been sitting in a chair behind the control platform. It was little more than a skeleton at this point, with a few white bones still wrapped in the clothes he had been wearing.

The man's clothes looked like a high-tech product, not some treasure armor. Judging from the style of the silver and black clothing, it was possible to determine that the skeleton had been a man.

After bringing Han Sen and the others into the room, the bronze bell had drastically reduced its size. It was now about the size of a man's fist, and it rested there in the main control room.

“Does this sort of technology exist anywhere else in the geno universe?” Han Sen looked at Yisha. He had no idea what race might have constructed this marvel of technology.

Yisha shook her head. “There are many technological wonders that have the destructive powers of a deified being, but not many can actually be used in combat. They take far too long to aim and fire, so they can’t be used in actual deified fights. They are mostly useful for attacking planets, since planets cannot be moved. The Meka’s bio armor is also technological in nature. They have very powerful weapons, but again, they are different from what we’re seeing here.”

Clearly, Yisha was just as clueless as Han Sen.

“This has to be another one of the Sacred Leader’s creations. Sacred achieved a lot when it came to technology,” Han Sen pondered aloud as he looked around.

Since the white whale’s master appeared to be quite dead, how could the white whale continue to move without someone at the controls? And what had prompted the behemoth to swallow them?

Yisha walked toward the skeleton. She waved her hand, and one of her purple substance chains dissolved into a purple mist. The mist flowed over the skeleton and began to poke around it. She was looking for some lead or clue they could follow.

But before Yisha’s purple air touched the skeleton, the bronze bell rose from its resting platform and covered up Yisha’s purple air at once.

“Huh. This old bronze bell defends its master automatically. Is it a piece of technology, as well?” Han Sen looked at the old bronze bell in shock.

Suddenly, Han Sen and Yisha heard a boy’s voice. “You are a technological product. Your entire family is a technological product.”

“Who is that?” Han Sen and Yisha were shocked. They looked around them, but neither of them could sense any presences.

There was just that sole skeleton sitting on the primary control deck. It made Han Sen and Yisha feel very uncomfortable.

“No way! Have we encountered a ghost?” Han Sen muttered as he stared at the skeleton. He used his Dongxuan Aura to scan the skeleton multiple times, but there was no lifeforce. It couldn't have been any more dead, so there was no way that the voice was coming from it. Han Sen could only think that they must be talking to a ghost.

“You are a ghost. Your entire family is a ghost.” The little boy's voice was heard again, and it sounded pretty mad.

This time, Han Sen and Yisha located the source of the voice. It came from the little bronze bell.

The bronze bell shook. Strange symbols glowed across it, and it opened shiny green eyes.

Below its eyes was a gap. It looked like a mouth that kept opening and closing.

Han Sen stared at the bronze bell that was shouting at him. The body of the bell seemed to be vibrating with rage.

“What is this thing?” Han Sen didn't know how to react. He hadn't displayed any signs of a lifeforce, so he thought it must be a xenogeneic treasure. But now that it was talking, it certainly seemed to possess all the traits and characteristics of a living creature.

“You are a thing. Your entire family is a thing.” The bronze bell was becoming even angrier. It was jumping up and down as it shouted.

“Are you an AI? If you are, it seems like you are a very cheap one. You can only say the same thing over and over,” Han Sen said, looking at the bronze bell with curiosity.

The bronze bell started to yell, “You are a...”

It trailed off halfway through its shout. If it continued, people really would believe it was an AI.

So, after its half shout, the bronze bell stopped and settled down a little. With a very cocky look, it said, “You stupid low life creature. Listen up! Your master’s name is Big King Bell, but you guys can call me either Master or Big King.”

After that, Big King Bell thought of something. It looked at Han Sen and said, “Your master is not some sort of AI.”

Chapter 2284 - King

Chapter 2284 King

Han Sen looked at Yisha. They were confused. What was this thing? It was sort of like a treasure, but it wasn't a treasure. It was sort of like a creature, but it wasn't a creature.

The Jade Drum was a creature, but the Jade Drum was created naturally. It wasn't something that was man-made. Words were scrawled across the little bell's body, though, and that suggested it wasn't a natural being.

"Okay, Big King. Why did you snatch us and bring us here?" Han Sen asked the bell.

Big King Bell rolled its eyes and jumped. He said, "What do you mean by 'snatch'? I was saving you guys. Couldn't you tell? Don't talk big if you don't know sh*t, kid."

"You were saving us? How?" Han Sen looked at Big King Bell with confusion.

"Ugh, you guys don't understand anything! And yet here you come, waltzing into the Holy Spirit Sea. You must have a death wish. If it wasn't for me saving you guys, you two would have ended up like him. You know, with only bones left." The bell jumped up to land atop the skeleton's skull as it spoke.

"Who is he?" Han Sen asked with curiosity.

He had originally thought that the skeleton was Big King Bell's master, but now, that didn't seem to be the case.

“Ha! This piece of garbage? How do you expect me to remember who he was? He was just another pawn, like a background extra in this tale.” Big King Bell proclaimed, lifting his lips in disdain.

Han Sen didn't believe the bell. There was no way that an unimportant person would have been in charge of controlling a technological marvel like the white whale. Even if the man hadn't been very powerful personally, he could have used the whale to hold his own against a deified being.

“How did he die?” Yisha asked Big King Bell.

Big King Bell rolled its eyes. “He thought that since he had this strange machine, he could cross the Holy Spirit Sea and take the Sacred Leader's treasure. He had no idea of the power of the Holy Spirit Sea. This thing didn't stand a chance of repelling the sea's power. Not in the least. He died before he even made it to Holy Spirit Town. Only his bones remained.”

After that, Big King Bell jumped onto the control platform and cockily said, “But this thing was quite interesting, and so I decided to hold onto it as a keepsake.”

Han Sen knew Big King Bell was talking about the white whale. He looked at the skeleton and told Yisha, “This guy must have dived a long time ago. He didn't get here recently.”

“What? Another creature was here?” Big King Bell asked before Yisha could respond. He seemed startled as he stared at Han Sen.

“Yeah, there's a few of them.” Han Sen looked at Big King Bell and asked, “You came here, too. What is so strange about that?”

“Ha, I was here...” Big King Bell trailed off as a thought crossed his mind. He stopped talking.

“Here what?” Han Sen asked.

“Huh.” Big King Bell grunted and said, “That is none of your business. Don’t you have the relic with you? How were so many other creatures able to reach this place? Or is Under Overbearing now so old that people are reaching the palace through his mouth?”

Han Sen was shocked that Big King Bell knew he possessed the relic. This bell seemed to know things that it shouldn’t, so perhaps it was connected to the Sacred Leader’s treasure somehow.

“Let’s not waste our breath. Give me the relic, and when I open the holy town’s treasury, you will receive what you are owed.” Big King Bell hovered in the air before Han Sen as it spoke.

“You can have the relic, but I will have to see if you have what it takes.” Han Sen smiled.

“I was born deified. I have beaten billions of people in this universe. I am the strongest in the sky or on the land. Even the Sacred Leader, when he met with me, would refer to me as Big King Brother. Are you honestly trying to compete with me?” Big King Bell looked at Han Sen with actual surprise. He hadn’t expected Han Sen to be so ignorant.

“Big King Brother, even if you are so strong, you should demonstrate that strength. Otherwise, how am I honestly supposed to believe that you are as strong as you claim?” Han Sen put out his hands as he spoke.

“I pulled you guys in here on a whim. Wasn’t that enough? Do I have to kill you idiots to show you how strong I am?” Big King Bell looked at Han Sen coldly as he slowly rose higher into the air. He looked as if he was going to kill Han Sen.

“Big King Brother, it was a powerful demonstration when you grabbed us. But that isn’t enough to make us want to hand over the relic. Will you show me again? If you can convince us, I will give you the relic without argument.” Han Sen smiled at Big King Bell.

He thought that the Big King Bell was quite interesting, and that was an impetus for Han Sen to trash talk it.

The bronze bell had shielded them as it pulled them inside. But that was because they hadn't been prepared for its sudden arrival. Yisha still hadn't shown off her true strength, so Han Sen wasn't worried about annoying the bell.

Big King Brother looked down on Han Sen with utter disdain. "Even a small fraction of my power would convince you to obey me, but I have way too many powerful geno arts. Let me think of a weaker one I can show you. Just in case my geno art is too strong, and I accidentally end up killing you all."

Big King Bell spun in the air twice, looking as if he had made a decision. He jumped onto the control platform and punched a few buttons. The white whale then rose to the surface and opened its mouth. The front of the control room looked out through the white whale's eyes, letting the operator see what was going on outside.

"Idiots! I am going to open your eyes to my power. I am going to show you the techniques of a real and invincible elite," Big King Bell said. His body began to glow green and spin as it grew bigger and bigger.

The bell turned onto its side, aiming its opening out the white whale's mouth. Then, they heard a loud chiming noise from the bell. A scary shockwave blasted out of the bell.

Boom!

The whole sea was cut in half by the bell's sonic blast. The waters were parted down to the seafloor and all the way to the opposite shore of the ocean.

"Oh, d*mn! This guy really does have a lot of power." Han Sen was frozen. Big King Bell's power really did seem to exceed that of Yisha and Fox Queen.

Yisha looked shaken, too. The power that Big King Bell released was truly magnificent.

Holy Spirit Sea wasn't just a vat of ordinary seawater, either. Yisha didn't think she could split that much of it.

"So, how about that? Do you guys believe me now? Give me the relic at once! Follow me, before I decide that I don't like you. If you do come, you guys will benefit greatly," Big King Bell said to Han Sen with a lot of pride.

While they were talking, three shadows appeared above the sea. It was Fox Queen, Mister White, and Crime.

When Fox Queen saw the big white whale, she shook her fox tail. An invisible cord of power lashed around the white whale, and she lifted it out of the sea.

Big King Bell quickly leaped atop the platform and hit the buttons on the panels. The white whale opened its mouth and created a black hole, then sent a force of suction towards Fox Queen.

But Fox Queen's hand tugged on the cord of power, binding the white whale's mouth. The white whale was unable to open its maw, and so the black hole died inside it.

Han Sen was waiting to see how Big King Bell disposed of Fox Queen. If she was killed, they'd lose a dangerous enemy.

But when Han Sen turned around, he saw Big King Bell pulling out a big bag seemingly out of nowhere. The bell was going to flee out of the whale via the backdoor.

"Big King Brother, aren't you going to kill her?" Han Sen asked with confusion.

"I am busy. I will let her live for now, but I will surely remember her. The next time I see her, I will blow some air at her to kill her," Big King Bell said firmly. Then he left through the backdoor with his big bag in tow.

Han Sen and Yisha were frozen. They weren't sure about how to react.

Chapter 2285 - Deified Figh

Chapter 2285 Deified Figh

“That guy seemed very spirited... What would make him run away in such a hurry?” Han Sen looked at Yisha with confusion.

Yisha sighed and said, “Maybe its power takes a long time to regenerate. That strike he unleashed might have cost him most of the power he had gathered.”

Now Han Sen was able to understand. It was like the Red Mist King that depended on the seven red mist minks for energy. It took a very long time for such power to be gathered.

If Big King Bell had failed to bluff Han Sen and Yisha, it knew it had to run once Fox Queen showed up.

“What do we do now, then?” Han Sen asked, looking at Yisha.

Yisha didn't answer. She teleported to the backdoor.

Han Sen knew what she meant by that. He mounted the blood kirin and followed after Yisha.

Big King Bell was a big phony, but he was familiar with the surrounding area. Getting information from him could be quite useful.

After they rushed out of the white whale, Yisha's body flashed away. The blood kirin was unable to catch up with her. It was like a human having a foot race against a sports car.

“Half-deified” had the word “deified” in it, but they were still King class beings at their core. Real deified beings were in another league entirely.

“Han Sen!” Yisha had chased after Big King Bell, quickly disappearing. Upon seeing Han Sen emerge from the white whale’s belly, Fox Queen called out in surprise.

Before Han Sen could think of escaping, Fox Queen flashed before him and the blood kirin to block their path.

“Good timing! Give me the relic, and I will spare your lives.” Fox Queen narrowed her eyes at Han Sen, but it looked as if she was smiling.

“Pretty Sister, you are giving me more trouble. I don’t have the relic on me.” Han Sen looked troubled, and he said, “Did you see that person that just ran off? That was my master, Knife Queen. I gave her the relic.”

“In that case, let us see if your master or the relic is the most important thing in your heart,” Fox Queen said coolly. Many cords of power slid out of her, and they came slithering over to wrap around Han Sen and the blood kirin.

But Han Sen patted his bird’s nest, which grew bigger to shield him and the blood kirin. It blocked out Fox Queen’s cords of power.

Even so, the cords of power locked tightly around the bird’s best. And that meant Han Sen was now unable to escape.

“My good little brother, you think having this bird’s nest will keep me from doing anything to you?” Fox Queen smiled, and then she pulled something out from her waist.

Han Sen saw the item, and when he did, his heart fell.

Fox Queen had brought out a small jade flute. It was less than one foot long, and it was a translucent, creamy color. It looked very small and fragile.

“Fox Queen, are you proficient in sonic powers? The bird’s nest might not be able to filter out noise, so I don’t know if it can withstand sonic powers,” Han Sen thought to himself.

The bird’s nest was not a bai sema, and Han Sen couldn’t trigger its full power. He used the bird’s nest’s power as a protective force, but it was difficult to tell if he could block a sonic attack.

Fox Queen brought the small jade flute to her lips. She smiled at Han Sen, and then, she opened those red lips. The jade flute began to produce sweet music.

The flute wasn’t particularly loud, but a very vague cord of power came out of the flute. The cord was coming for the bird’s nest.

Han Sen was shocked. He realized that the music of the flute could seep through the dry grass of the bird’s nest, and that realization made him depressed.

He had received the approval of the Undying Bird’s Nest, and so he was able to make use of the bird’s nest. But that usage was limited. Since he couldn’t activate the bird’s nest’s power, he couldn’t utilize its defensive properties.

Fox Queen’s flute sounds were able to sink into Han Sen’s bird’s nest, and there was nothing he could do to prevent it.

That music of the flute sank into the bird’s nest like silk strands coming to tangle up Han Sen and the blood kirin. Han Sen and the blood kirin did their best to free themselves, but they were ultimately unable to get rid of the flute’s music.

Under the influence of the flute, Han Sen couldn’t control himself. He lifted the bird’s nest and began crawling out like a puppet on strings.

“Oh no! Oh no!” Han Sen felt terrible.

Seeing Han Sen slowly moving out of the bird’s nest, Fox Queen’s expression was beatific. But when Han Sen saw the smile, he did not feel good.

Just as Han Sen was pulled fully from the bird’s nest, Fox Queen’s expression became surprised. She waved her jade flute.

Dong!

A purple knife air roared through the air. It was like a demon coming forward to strike Fox Queen’s jade flute. That endless purple knife air slashed the jade flute repeatedly, then struck Fox Queen’s body and sent her flying ten kilometers away. Fox Queen broke the knife air and stood still.

Yisha’s body flashed next to Han Sen, and her phoenix eyes moved to meet Fox Queen’s beautiful eyes.

Fox Queen felt as if she could feel the spark between them.

“You are Han Sen’s teacher?” Fox Queen smiled like a flower, but her eyes looked cold.

“Not bad,” Yisha answered coldly.

“Perfect. Han Sen said you possess the relic. Give it to me now, and I will let you both walk free,” Fox Queen said coldly.

Yisha responded seriously, “I do not recall having a queen like you to obey.”

Upon hearing those words, Fox Queen looked furious. She swung her jade flute, and some sad sounds came at Yisha. As this occurred, she hissed, “How dare you!”

Han Sen knew something very bad was about to happen. He didn’t say anything and just maintained his hold on the bird’s nest, moving toward the fallen white whale.

Two deified beings were now having a fight. Ordinary creatures would not be able to endure the shockwaves. Han Sen didn't want to stay there and be reduced to dust.

Fortunately, the white whale was ownerless now that Big King Bell had departed. Han Sen planned to hide inside and see if he could operate the thing.

The white whale could block the attacks of a deified elite. Yisha and Fox Queen had been unable to destroy its body. That thing must have been very tough, so if Han Sen was able to drive it, the whale would be far greater than a top-class battleship.

When Fox Queen came for Han Sen, she had given up trying to bind the white whale. The white whale had fallen into the sea, and half of it was just floating atop the surface of the sea.

The blood kirin dove and took them into the water. Han Sen planned on going to the backdoor and making his way to the white whale's control room.

As soon as he entered, he noticed that Crime and Mister White had followed him.

Chapter 2286 - Crystallizer Technology

Chapter 2286 Crystallizer Technology

Boom!

Han Sen was about to say something, but a scary sound cut him off. And then, the white whale suddenly flipped and started to sink.

Many forces of horrible powers lashed the white whale, and each strike was like the crack of thunder.

Fortunately, the big white whale was pretty solid. The shockwaves of combat coming from Yisha and Fox Queen were not enough to break the hull. But even so, the impacts were driving it deeper into the sea.

Boom!

The whale shook under their feet as if it had just hit something, and after that, they heard the sound of something large being destroyed. Then, there was only silence. The white whale was no longer being tossed about.

Looking out the white whale's eyes, they couldn't see anything except seawater and piles of rock. It looked as if the big white whale had been crushed under an enormous pile of rubble far below the surface.

The sea around them was swirling like mad. Even though they were far enough underwater that they could hear the fight overhead, they still saw occasional shockwaves rolling through the water. The turbulence had, however, slowed down a lot. The white

whale was now buried by the stone, and it could no longer move. That made Han Sen feel better, at least.

“This white whale is a machine!” Crime looked around the control room in shock. The revelation had obviously caught him off guard.

Mister White was also looking about the big white whale with interest.

Big King Bell, who wasn't the original owner, had been able to control the big white whale. Han Sen figured that Mister White probably could as well.

Anyone could control a machine like that, as long as it wasn't locked down. It should work on essentially the same principles as any other machine.

“Don't move it!” Mister White shouted, just as Han Sen was about to move the skeleton on the command chair.

Han Sen stopped and waited as Mister White and Crime came to the control deck.

“What have you learned, Mister White?” Han Sen asked politely.

Mister White looked at the skeleton and said, “If I understand the situation correctly, this skeleton is the key that makes it possible to control the white whale.”

Han Sen was shocked. He had previously watched Big King Bell jump around on the platform, but he didn't think much of it since the bell was able to control the white whale.

But Han Sen now saw the thing he had missed earlier. Big King Bell must have used the white whale for a long time, but the bell had never moved the skeleton. There must have been a reason for that.

“Mister White, where do you think this technology came from?” Han Sen asked Mister White.

Mister White shook his head. “This is the first time I have ever come across something like this. I don’t know how to control it, either.”

After pausing, Mister White looked at the skeleton and said, “But judging from its clothing, this person must have been connected to the control systems. His remains must be the key to controlling this entire machine. I cannot tell what might happen if we were to remove them.”

Han Sen examined the skeleton’s clothes and started thinking. The skeleton’s uniform was silver and black, and aside from the head, the entire body was wrapped up tight.

It wore a transparent mask that was connected to the uniform. There was no visible seam.

Han Sen spent some time observing it, and although he couldn’t find a connection between the chair and the uniform, he thought the uniform and the white whale must have been linked somehow.

Han Sen activated the Purple-Eye Butterfly to examine the uniform, the platform, and the chair.

There were many powerful relics that the Purple-Eye Butterfly could tell Han Sen very little about. But if the item in question was some sort of technology, the Purple-Eye Butterfly was incredibly useful in revealing how it had been made and what its purpose was.

When the Purple-Eye Butterfly rewound, Han Sen could see the entire process of the white whale’s creation. What he witnessed gave Han Sen quite the surprise.

Without a doubt, the white whale was one of the most powerful technologies to ever exist in the entire universe. The process of creating it had been very complicated. It was even harder to build than a deified weapon.

It was doubtlessly so complicated because there was a lot of science involved. Every problem that arose with each individual part of the machine had to be solved through science.

If Han Sen could analyze every facet of the white whale's technology, leveling up the Alliance's technological advancement would be easy.

That wasn't the most shocking thing, either. As Han Sen watched the construction of the white whale, he saw the shadow of the beetle.

Although the white whale was more advanced than the beetle, the concept of their creation was similar. The white whale was just on a whole new level. The technology of the white whale, in every possible way, far exceeded that of the beetle. Every detail was better than the beetle's, too.

"Is this crystallizer technology?" Han Sen wondered in shock. The more he saw of the big white whale, the more accurate his guess seemed to be.

"Was the technology of the crystallizers ever this good? Could they make machines of a deified level? That's a very frightening idea," Han Sen mused.

That would explain why the crystallizers challenged a higher race despite lacking deified elites of their own. Having such technology probably gave them the confidence to start a fight for a lantern.

In the end, however, their arrogance and hubris had led to their failure and downfall. As a result, the race was almost entirely destroyed.

"What a shame. If the crystallizers had challenged a less powerful higher race, they could have definitely claimed a lantern. And then, they would have developed even further. They would probably have become one of the top races in the universe." Han Sen sighed.

But Han Sen then realized that if the crystallizers had become a higher race, they would have continued to develop their technology. They wouldn't have wanted to change their

genes and blood pulse. They might never have experimented with their genes, and if that was so, humans would never have come into existence.

“Han Sen, you still have the relic, right?” Mister White asked Han Sen.

“Why are you asking me this?” Han Sen looked at Mister White.

Mister White smiled and said, “I left a trace so that you could follow us, and that means I wish to continue our venture of cooperation. Before one of those two wins the fight above us, we should explore the holy town.”

“What made you think I’d catch up with you?” Han Sen asked Mister White with a raised eyebrow.

“Because I believe in you,” Mister White said gently.

Han Sen stared back at Mister White. Han Sen hadn’t believed that the two of them were very close, but Mister White had just claimed to have an unbelievable amount of faith in him. He gazed into Mister White’s eyes and acknowledged the sincerity within them. This wasn’t just another bargain for Mister White.

But for some reason, when Han Sen looked deep into Mister White’s eyes, he had a familiar feeling. It was as if they had already met a long time ago.

Chapter 2287 - Holy Town Super Gene

Chapter 2287 Holy Town Super Gene

That familiar feeling was only present for a single second. When he looked closely at Mister White again, the man was like a stranger once more. He no Whatever Han Sen might have momentarily felt, Mister White was of the Extreme King. Han Sen didn't know much about the Extreme King, all-in-all, and there was no one amongst them that he was actually close with. No one would ever claim that Mister White was a close friend of his, either.

Thinking of this, Han Sen considered Mister White's suggestion.

To be honest, Mister White's suggestion greatly tempted Han Sen. After all, Han Sen wasn't entirely sure Yisha could defeat Fox Queen in combat.

And even if Yisha won and continued traveling with him, he would have to share whatever treasure he found with her.

They had a good relationship, and they were close enough to practically be considered family. But at the end of the day, their relationship was still built on the foundation that Yisha had no clue Han Sen was the almighty Dollar. If Yisha found out that Han Sen was Dollar, there was no telling what she might do.

After all, Dollar had not been kind to Yisha.

Han Sen decided to go ahead and explore the Sacred Leader's treasury with Mister White. He didn't have to plan out everything in advance. He could betray whoever he needed to whenever he wanted to. He could take any item he required when the time to do so arose. If Han Sen needed to leave these two behind, he would do it without a second thought.

It was a very business-like mindset: they were all striving for personal benefit, and they would only cooperate when they needed to use one another.

Han Sen needed Mister White to guide him safely to where the treasure lay. Mister White needed the relic Han Sen carried. They were both using each other for their own purposes.

And when Han Sen found the treasure, even if Han Sen didn't betray them, it was likely that Crime and Mister White would be the ones betraying him.

Of course, the most important thing was that Han Sen would be capable of betraying Mister White. He just couldn't do that in front of Fox Queen and Yisha.

"We don't have time to wait around. If there is a winner of that battle, neither of us will have the chance to explore that city," Mister White said to Han Sen.

Han Sen went silent. He looked at Mister White and asked, "You guys destroyed the fourth checkpoint. Did you find anything there?"

Han Sen cared about the item in the fourth checkpoint a great deal. There was a high chance that whatever item was retrieved there would prove useful when they reached the treasure.

Mister White went silent, then said, "When Fox Queen destroyed the thirty-six stone pillars there, she found the jade flute inside the last pillar."

"That jade flute didn't belong to Fox Queen originally?" Han Sen remembered that Fox Queen had been locked inside Ghost Bone's palace for the longest time. Han Sen had seen no evidence of the flute there, so why would she suddenly possess it now? It made sense that she had gotten it from the fourth checkpoint, but Han Sen was unable to see how the jade flute connected to the other checkpoints and the items they had yielded.

Mister White didn't say anything. He just waited for Han Sen to make a decision.

Han Sen was thinking. He used a finger to point at the skeleton in the chair. "This sea seems special. He dived into this deep sea with the intent of reaching its holy town. That is how he became like this in the first place."

"I know," Mister White said simply. "That is why we need the relic you have. It will allow us to reach the holy town safely."

"Okay. In that case, we will go and explore the holy town." Han Sen made his mind up.

Han Sen didn't know where the holy town was, but Mister White obviously did. Han Sen followed him and Crime. They left the white whale and dove deeper, going so far under the sea that they reached the deep sea.

The sea waves down there were incredibly strong. Clearly, Fox Queen and Yisha were still engaged in combat. It would take a long time for one of them to emerge victorious.

Han Sen wasn't worried about Yisha's well-being. With her abilities, even if she was unable to triumph over Fox Queen, he didn't think Fox Queen had what it took to kill Yisha.

And if Fox Queen couldn't defeat Yisha, then he might as well head for the holy town.

Han Sen had already learned of a way in which he could commandeer and pilot the white whale, but he saw no reason to use it just yet. Perhaps it would prove useful in the future.

With Mister White's guidance, Han Sen went deeper and deeper. The further they went, the quieter the sea became. The shockwaves Yisha and Fox Queen were creating didn't reach those levels.

"If my calculations are correct, then the Sacred Leader's treasure should be someplace inside this trench." Mister White pointed to a large underwater trench in front of him.

Han Sen looked down into the trench and saw nothing but darkness. It was like a bottomless abyss. Even using the power of the Purple-Eye Butterfly, he still couldn't see what lurked within.

Without too much hesitation, though, Mister White and Crime continued to swim down. Han Sen rode the blood kirin after them. They all headed into the darkness of the deep trench.

A little ways down, Han Sen felt as if something was amiss. The stone plate in his pocket started to burn.

Han Sen pulled out the stone plate, and when he did, the plate glowed with a holy light. It lit up a small pocket of brightness amidst the suffocating dark of that place.

“Just as I thought! Only people who have the relic can enter the place that holds the true treasures of the Sacred Leader.” Mister White seemed to have expected this, and he eyed the stone plate as he spoke.

The three of them and the beast continued to venture down. The water around them was very dark and creepy. No matter how strong their vision was, they could only see within the small pouch of light that the stone plate provided them. Everything else was pitch-black. Nothing else could be seen, as if the entire world had gone black.

They didn't know if this was the work of an illusion or not, but Han Sen could feel countless eyes peering at them from beyond the black.

Time passed. Han Sen had no clue how deep they had dived by this point, but the trench was like a bottomless abyss. No matter how deep they went, there appeared to be no end.

When he looked up, he found that it was pitch-black above him, too. The light couldn't penetrate the sea to such depths.

They created small waves in the water as they swam, but there was no other movement. Yisha and Fox Queen's fight didn't reach them at all anymore.

Because it was too dark there, even the blood kirin started to feel nervous. It kept releasing quiet moans and groans as it swam.

Han Sen used his hands to stroke the blood kirin's neck and bring it a bit of comfort.

The blood kirin had always been so moody and angry, and telling him to be quiet would be harder than making him bleed.

Mister White, however, looked calm. Crime was a little nervous, though. It looked like he was feeling the same fear as the blood kirin. They felt as if they were being watched by phantom eyes in the dark.

Han Sen knew for sure that something bad lurked out of sight. If it wasn't for his hands holding that relic, their small group would have already ended up like the master of the white whale.

Suddenly, it looked like a blurry halo appeared around Han Sen's feet in the dark. He focused on that little halo.

But the halo was too blurry, and he couldn't see it clearly.

Mister White and Crime also saw the halo. They looked down and checked it out.

As their bodies descended, that blurry light became clearer and larger. When Han Sen finally got a good look at what was in that halo, he opened his mouth.

Chapter 2288 - Holy Town

Chapter 2288 Holy Town

In that strange deep sea, everything around them was pitch-black.

But at the bottom of the ocean, there was a quiet city lying in the dark. The city was nestled in the darkness like a jewel. It glowed like a beacon of holy light.

This underwater town was far different from the one Han Sen had seen before. This holy town actually looked like a statue. All the buildings were pieces of a single structure.

There were statues that were a few dozen stories high, and every brick was made of jade. The town looked like a jade statue that came from another world.

What shocked Han Sen the most was the shape of the giant underwater town; the statue was shaped like a sleeping beast with the end of its tail tucked under its head.

And the face of the beast startled Han Sen badly.

“The Nine-Life Cat!” Han Sen almost screamed aloud. The town was shaped just like the Nine-Life Cat pendant Han Sen used to own.

Aside from the white color of the town, it was just an incredibly large version of the Nine-Life Cat pendant.

When Han Sen and the others approached the jade town, the town started to look bigger in their eyes. And when they touched the holy light coming from it, the stone plate’s light suddenly exploded.

Tiny cracks spread across the stone plate. Not long after, the stone plate crumbled away in Han Sen's hands, leaving behind a crystal that had rested in the center of the tablet. The crystal was shaped like a waterdrop, and it rose into the water. It shone with a holy light. It left Han Sen's fingers and drifted towards the jade town.

Han Sen reached his hand out to grab it, but the waterdrop crystal was too fast for him. Han Sen snatched at empty water behind it. The crystal flew towards the cat statue's head.

In the Nine-Life Cat's forehead, there was a jade statue. The jade statue looked like a sleeping Nine-Life Cat as well, although a smaller one. That Nine-Life Cat statue's forehead had a waterdrop slot in it. It looked like the socket of a third eye.

The crystal fitted itself perfectly into that waterdrop-shaped slot. The fit was so tight that it was practically seamless, and the Nine-Life Cat statue suddenly looked complete. It then underwent some weird changes.

The sleeping Nine-Life Cat statue suddenly opened its eyes. It laid there lazily for a minute, and its paws moved to run its sleepy-looking cat eyes. It raised its head to look at Han Sen and the others floating over the jade town. The three of them wondered if they should enter, but the Nine-Life Cat suddenly raised its paw and waved at them like a lucky cat charm.

They felt some irresistible power come upon them. All of them, including the blood kirin, were then sucked into the jade town as if by magnetic attraction. They used all their powers to resist the pull, but their efforts were in vain and they were still pulled down anyway.

Pang! Pang! Pang! Pang!

Four loud booms rang out as they dropped into the town. They landed in front of a palace that stood before the jade cat statue.

“Welcome to Holy Town, you poor guys.” The Nine-Life Cat statue was now looking at them from above. Its teeth were bared in something like a smile, but the face didn’t seem to possess much mirth.

The three of them looked at each other. They didn’t know what this was all about, but they made sure to remain alert. They stared at the Nine-Life Cat statue.

“Don’t be afraid. I am just a guardian spirit that protects the town. I will not hurt any of you.” The jade cat still possessed that smile that wasn’t actually a smile.

Then, the tone of its voice changed. “But since you guys are in the Holy Town, if you cannot pass the tests of the Sacred Leader, they will probably kill you.”

“Why do we even have to accept your tests?” Crime asked coldly.

Despite being a statue, the Nine-Life Cat seemed to have no trouble thinking for itself. It smiled at Crime and said, “It is okay if you don’t want to take the test. That means you give up, and you can die right now.”

Crime frowned. He started to say something more, but Mister White stopped him.

Mister White looked at the jade cat statue and quietly asked, “What kind of tests are we expected to perform? And if we succeed, what will our rewards be?”

The jade cat looked at Mister White, smiled, and said, “It is simple. Live. Live in the Holy Town. If you can survive for ten days, you can win something from the Sacred Leader’s surprise goodie bag. Good luck! Try not to die too soon.”

After the jade cat statue finished speaking, every palace and room across the town opened its doors. Many scary xenogeneics began to slowly crawl out of their dens. The blood kirin’s scales straightened up like a dog raising its hackles. Its blood air rose. It growled in warning at the approaching creatures, but the growl warbled slightly as if the blood kirin was scared.

The xenogeneic beasts acted as if they hadn't heard the blood kirin at all. All of them emerged from the palace and headed for the plaza.

They approached without making any noise. They looked impassively at Han Sen, the blood kirin, Mister White, and Crime.

So many xenogeneics had emerged, and they were of a variety Han Sen knew little about. A few of them looked familiar, but even that familiarity was vague and undefined.

There was a feathered creature with six golden wings and a Ghana with draconic horns. But most of them were xenogeneics Han Sen had never seen before. They moved slowly and steadily across the ground. The power of the creatures was overwhelming, and simply sensing their presence made Han Sen feel as if he was shouldering a mountain.

“A deified Thunderbird... A deified Sky Spirit... A deified Six-Winged Gold Angel... A deified Ghana Dragon...” Crime screamed.

Every name Crime shouted out made Han Sen's heart feel worse and worse. Seeing the creatures had raised a lot of questions for Han Sen, but as Crime spoke, those questions died on his lips.

All of the xenogeneic beasts that were walking out of the palaces were deified.

“How is this possible...” Han Sen was floored. There were around one hundred of the xenogeneics circling the plaza.

With that many deified xenogeneics, the entirety of the geno universe could be conquered. Not even the combined might of the three most powerful races could fend off this army.

Using such amazing power to conduct a mere test was like using a nuclear bomb to kill a mosquito.

Not a mosquito, actually. Perhaps a flea. Or a mite. The combined power of these xenogeneics could destroy the whole world.

“This is a trick. It HAS to be a trick. Maybe Some kind of illusion? Sacred cannot have this many deified creatures... And even if they did, the creatures cannot all be here...” Han Sen couldn't help but rub his eyes. He summoned his Purple-Eye Butterfly to get a proper look at the beings in front of him.

And when he did, Han Sen saw enough power to suppress every creature in the entire universe.

When these creatures gathered together, they could destroy anything. Those xenogeneic creatures had all the casual power of demon kings. Han Sen suddenly felt like a little girl entering the throneroom of hell. He felt weak and vulnerable, while malicious eyes watched him from the dark.

Chapter 2289 - Tes

Chapter 2289 Tes

Han Sen wondered if Sacred Leader had played a joke on them. They were surrounded by so many deified xenogeneics, and Han Sen had just recently become a Duke. Not even the deified elites that Han Sen knew would have stood a chance against all the powerful xenogeneics that had gathered.

“It’s a trap!” Han Sen couldn’t think of any way he could fight off the amount of power that had been arrayed against him.

Even if he refined thirteen deified blood pulses, he would only gain their blood pulse abilities. His own level wouldn’t ascend to deified status, and he would still most likely be killed.

On top of that, he didn’t have the time to refine another twelve deified blood pulses.

“Is the jade flute in Fox Queen’s hands the key to getting through this? Perhaps there is a song that can be played to soothe and lull all of the deified xenogeneics. It might subdue them without the need for fighting at all,” Han Sen thought. It was pointless since they didn’t have the flute, though.

Mister White and Crime were just as shocked by the situation they had found themselves in. There was no way for them to run. They were surrounded by too many powerful xenogeneics. Even if the ruler of the Extreme King came personally to save them, it wouldn’t do any good.

All of those scary creatures gathered in the plaza, and it became quite crowded as they filed in. The creatures watched the small group, and the weight of those eyes put fear into Han Sen and even Mister White.

The deified xenogeneics drew closer, pushing Han Sen and the others toward the center of the palace. There was no way to withdraw. And suddenly, the jade cat coughed twice.

Cough! Cough!

After the jade cat coughed, the deified xenogeneics halted their advance. They did not get any closer to Han Sen, but they did not walk away, either. They simply remained where they were, staring expressionlessly at Han Sen's group.

The jade cat looked at Han Sen and smiled. "Don't be afraid. They will not attack you just yet. You guys have one day to travel anywhere in this city you desire. For this one day, they will not be permitted to bring you any harm. If you guys are still alive after ten days, then you will have passed the test."

"We'll be hounded by one hundred deified xenogeneics. How are we expected to survive ten whole days inside the city?" Han Sen wanted to bargain for some better terms.

The jade cat smiled. "They are not really deified xenogeneics. They are just the clones of deified xenogeneics that Sacred Leader created. Each of them can only unleash a single deified attack. After one attack, they will die. So, you guys still have a minuscule chance of surviving. Try your best! Oh, and right, I forgot to tell you guys: if you get into a fight with a deified xenogeneic clone, the others will back off. Only one can attack you at a time. The others won't interfere."

"Right! The test starts now. Try your best to survive. You have one full day to hide. You can hide anywhere you wish inside the holy town." The jade cat statue laid down after

speaking, settling itself as if it was sleeping again. It looked like an ordinary jade statue. Han Sen could no longer sense any life force in it.

Han Sen tried asking it a few more questions, but the jade cat statue did not respond. All that was left were the scary deified xenogeneic clones looking at them.

“Let’s go! We only have one day. This is our one chance of surviving,” Mister White said, then he stepped into the crowd of xenogeneics.

The scary deified xenogeneics clones parted to form a path for him. The creatures wouldn’t stop them from leaving.

Han Sen followed Mister White out of the plaza. One hundred scary deified xenogeneics watched them walk away, but none of the creatures chased after them.

“Mister White, do you have a plan that can help us escape this predicament?” Han Sen asked.

Mister White shook his head. “I am fairly sure that exiting the holy town is out of the question, to be honest with you. The only way we can get through the next ten days is to hide somewhere that the deified clones cannot find us. But I doubt that the Sacred Leader created a game of hide-and-seek out of boredom. He must have some other purpose here. So, no matter where we hide, we can be sure that the xenogeneics will find us.”

“Sir, what are you saying? Should we hide or should we not hide?” Crime asked with confusion. Mister White had described the results of both options, and neither one sounded good.

Han Sen laughed. “Mister White explained it so clearly. We need to hide for ten days, but even so, we will be found. That suggests that there is only one way in which we can hide.”

“And what way is that?” Crime still didn’t understand.

Han Sen had no choice but to explain. “Did the jade cat statue not tell you clearly enough? If we are fighting one xenogeneic, the others will leave us alone until the fight is finished. So, we need to fight one sole xenogeneic for all ten days. If we do that, the other xenogeneics might as well not even exist.”

“I see. But how do we engage just one xenogeneic for that long? Didn’t the jade cat statue say that the deified xenogeneics here are cloned? After one strike, their bodies will break,” Crime asked.

“That is something you will have to ask Mister White about. Mister White came up with the plan first. I am sure he’s already thought of contingencies.” Han Sen looked at Mister White.

“I do have a few ideas, but ensuring our survival over the next ten days will require the four of us to cooperate.” Mister White explained his plan.

When Han Sen and Crime heard it, they thought the suggestion was way too risky. However, they couldn’t think of any alternative courses of action, so they agreed to do it.

The four of them didn’t leave the plaza to hide. They tried to leave Holy Town just to see if they could, but after that, they went back to the plaza.

Their day of waiting seemed to drag on and on. They could have spent the time hiding deep within the town, but they all knew that it would have been a pointless exercise.

No matter how big Holy Town was, it was still just a town. The deified xenogeneics could use the power of their minds to scour the entire town for their prey. There were more than a hundred deified xenogeneics there, so finding Han Sen’s group would be easy.

Mister White’s plan relied on using their single day of peace to prepare.

What came next would be simple. Mister White would familiarize himself with one of the deified xenogeneics, taking advantage of the creature’s temporary docility to use his sealing

techniques on it. Once he had sealed the deified clone's power, it wouldn't be able to use its deified strike. That way, they could draw out the fight to last for the entire ten days.

The deified xenogeneic would still be exceptionally strong, of course. Although only one strike needed to be sealed, it was a deified power. Mister White could not seal the power by himself. He needed the combined might of Han Sen, the blood kirin, and Crime to help him complete the seal.

The three of them resigned themselves to the plan. As long as they didn't attack the other deified clones, the clones would just stand there in the plaza and stare at them.

“Remember, my Four Symbols Seal requires four people to function. So, once the sealing begins, none of you can move. You have to keep sending power into the seal. If we lose anyone's power, the seal will break,” Mister White said seriously. Then he sent a wave of energy into Han Sen, Crime, and the blood kirin. Strange, new symbols of light appeared on their hands.

Chapter 2290 - Four Symbols Seal

Chapter 2290 Four Symbols Seal

The light symbol hummed on Han Sen's hand like an energy converter. When Han Sen sent power into the light symbol, his energy was transformed into sealing power.

Green Dragon, White Tiger, Red Bird, and Black Turtle. Four beasts made up the symbols, and Han Sen was represented by the Red Bird. As his power flowed into the symbol, the symbol swirled around in his hand like a flaming bird.

Mister White stepped in front of one xenogeneic clone and directed Han Sen, Crime, and the blood kirin to stand on either side of and behind the creature.

This was a powerful seal that normally required many people to do what they were attempting to. It wouldn't be an easy task in the midst of combat, that was for sure. Usually, a person would use this technique to seal a creature that was already under their control. The technique took far too long to be useful in a fight.

Fortunately, the xenogeneic clone wasn't going to attack them during their free day. It stood there, unmoving, increasing their chances of sealing it successfully.

The first attempt went smoothly. Han Sen and the others surrounded the xenogeneic from four different directions. They weren't attacked, and the xenogeneic simply stood there looking at them.

Mister White waved at Han Sen and the others, indicating they should rest a little. It was still early in the day, after all. If they fully committed to the sealing right then, they'd be

wasting some of their strength. They needed to seal the creature at the last moment possible in order to save every smidgen of energy they had.

After a minute of thought, Han Sen said, “Since they aren’t attacking us now, why don’t we at least try the sealing to see if it works?”

“You don’t trust Mister White? Even if the seal doesn’t work, do you have another way out of this?” Crime asked in a cold voice.

“There is nothing wrong with giving it a try,” Han Sen responded flatly.

Mister White nodded. “Okay, then let us try. It will be a useful practice run.”

Following Mister White’s command, Han Sen and the others cast the Four Symbols Seal. The symbol of the red bird shivered on Han Sen’s hand. He felt a connection form between the bird and Mister White’s white tiger, Crime’s black turtle, and the green dragon that hovered around the blood kirin’s claws.

All those powers were transferred, and the Four Symbols Seal’s light became stronger. The connection between them strengthened. Update by Listnovel.com

The four powers supported each other, and as the light rose, four giant shadows formed into a bai sema that trapped the creature inside.

The xenogeneic found itself confined within the bai sema. Its eyes flashed, and the enemy started to move.

“Oh no! It is going to attack us. Seal the bai sema now!” Mister White shouted loudly.

The four of them quickly finished casting the Four Symbols Seal. The shadows of the green dragon, the white tiger, the red bird, and the black turtle were cast onto the xenogeneic's body. The shadows bound the xenogeneic.

The xenogeneic kept moving as Han Sen and the others continued casting their seal. The four shadows kept seething across the xenogeneic. The xenogeneic tried to fight back, but it couldn't break the seal.

Crime looked ill, and he said, "I told you to trust Mister White, but you just had to try it! Now we've wasted so much more of our power."

"What's done is done. We will just have to hold the seal and keep it going for the next ten days," Mister White said firmly, putting an end to Crime's complaining.

Han Sen shrugged slightly and remained silent. He had known this was a possibility, but he thought they should give it a try anyway.

Attempting the seal now would only anger one xenogeneic. If it failed, only one powerful creature would be trying to kill them. But if they failed closer to the end of the first day, they might end up being attacked by whole groups of the monsters.

So, Han Sen would rather spend a bit more energy now than risk everything later on.

Aside from the struggling xenogeneic in the seal, the other xenogeneics just maintained their stances and their expressionless stares. When Han Sen's group confirmed that they weren't going to be attacked by the monsters around them, they felt greatly relieved.

The xenogeneic kept struggling. Although its power was sealed, it still had a deified body. Han Sen and the others had to use all their power to hold the seal against the raw, physical strength of the creature's thrashing.

Mister White and the blood kirin were half-deified, so they had an easier time. Crime was a top dog of the Kings, so he was holding up well, too.

But Han Sen had only just become a Duke. He hadn't been a Duke for very long, so his power was lacking in comparison to the others. He had to use all of his strength just to keep the red bird's symbol of light up.

Mister White looked at Han Sen and said, "A Duke's element is separate from your original body's astral body and celestial body. Your original body is your own genes taking the form of an element. At that stage, you must use your own power to fight. At the second stage, your astral body needs to rely on the planet beneath you. Planetary powers can be used to aid the elements of your body. For instance, a water element Duke will perform much better on a water-based planet."

After pausing, Mister White continued to say, "The celestial body you can access in the third stage is also known as your universal body. That body can use the power of the universe. As long as it is not separated from the universe for some reason, it has access to practically unlimited power."

Han Sen understood what Mister White was talking about, but he had only just become a Duke. He only had his original body, so he couldn't make use of any external powers.

Plus, even if he did gain a celestial body, he knew that Holy Town was separated from the outside world. He couldn't access any power that was outside the town.

Mister White knew what Han Sen was thinking, and so he smiled. "Judging by the way you use your body, you must still be at the first stage. You only have your original body. I have an original body geno art that might be able to help you. Perhaps you could learn it in order to ascend more easily."

"If you are really willing to teach me, I would be very grateful." Han Sen was surprised. He hadn't expected Mister White to volunteer to teach him a geno art, and he wasn't sure what the sudden offer meant.

"Mister White, why do you care about him!" Crime exclaimed unhappily.

Mister White smiled. “We are cooperating to maintain the seal, aren’t we? We are all in this together. Han Sen is of a lower level than us, so he will have a hard time over the course of the next ten days. If anything happens to him, we will all be destroyed. I am only doing this for myself.”

After Mister White said that, Crime fell silent.

Mister White paused for a moment before speaking. “My geno art isn’t very impressive. I made it myself, and I never did think up a name for it. It hasn’t been presented anywhere. I’ll explain it as best I can, and if you think it helps, you can use it. If it doesn’t, that’s okay.”

“Please tell me,” Han Sen said.

In a quiet voice, Mister White gave a straightforward explanation of the geno art. Crime and the blood kirin focused on his words as well.

Crime listened seriously. Just like Mister White said, his geno art seemed rather simple. Even so, it was obviously quite special. Despite its simplicity, it was incredibly difficult to understand.

“Mister White, your geno art is so complicated. I am afraid he won’t be able to understand it,” Crime said after hearing Mister White’s geno art.

Chapter 2291 - Small Surprise

Chapter 2291 Small Surprise

“I don’t think I really understand. Please explain it to me again,” Han Sen said, trying to keep his shock from showing on his face.

Truthfully, Han Sen understood the geno art perfectly. The geno art was quite familiar to him, and that familiarity shook him to his core. The geno art had an obvious connection to the Dongxuan Sutra. Both arts could benefit each other quite well, and using Mister White’s technique could aid in the development of the Dongxuan Sutra.

Han Sen could use the Dongxuan Sutra to absorb power from the world around him. Doing so allowed him to conserve his own energy, stretching his strength out over a longer period of time.

But the Dongxuan Sutra had yet to reach Duke, so the effect wasn’t particularly good. It only saved Han Sen a small amount of power.

“Has Mister White realized that I use the Dongxuan Sutra? Is that why he’s telling about this geno art? What is he planning?” Han Sen thought fast, but he didn’t have enough information to guess what Mister White was playing at.

It seemed likely that Mister White knew that Han Sen could use the Dongxuan Sutra. Explaining a geno art as simply as he had suggested that the man’s mind was quite frightening. It put Han Sen on red alert.

“If you don’t mind me repeating myself, I will recite the geno art again.” Mister White smiled. Then, he resumed talking about the geno art.

It would have been better if he had stopped speaking there, for the more he talked, the more confused Crime became. Mister White's detailed explanation of the geno art was more difficult to understand than the geno art itself. He began speaking about the geno universe itself, which was something Crime had never heard about before.

Han Sen used the Dongxuan Aura to listen, and he was able to understand a bit. He pretended that he couldn't though, and he feigned confusion.

"Mister White, I'm afraid that the explanation isn't helping. I am just getting more and more confused." Han Sen presented Mister White with a wry smile.

"Mister White is so smart. Since you're just a Duke, well, it is only expected that you can't understand a word that he's saying. And don't worry, I don't understand, either. It isn't about you, okay?" Crime said.

Mister White shook his head and sighed. "The things I have learned are a bit different from your own geno art. It is okay that you don't understand, but try to learn as much as you can, for I can only explain it here like this."

"Thank you for your willingness to teach me. I'm just afraid I will never be able to learn such a geno art," Han Sen said. But he was secretly casting the geno art Mister White had just taught him.

He gave it a try, and it worked fine. When Han Sen didn't summon his Dongxuan Armor, the effect of absorbing external power seemed to increase. And this was Han Sen's very first time using the ability. If the ability was already useful, then it would surely become a greater and greater benefit to him as his proficiency increased. Update by Listnovel.com

Han Sen still didn't know why Mister White had given him the geno art, but he was okay with learning something new. Han Sen practiced it, and the strain of maintaining the Four Symbols Seal decreased.

The day went by pretty quickly. After the first twenty-four hours, the other deified xenogeneic clones shifted slightly toward Han Sen and the others like the very hungry monsters that they were.

The monsters stared at them for a whole day, and the beasts' eyes were different than they had been. There was a fresh, murderous gleam in their eyes.

The scary creatures looked over them, as if deciding which flavor of meat to dine on first. The slaving beasts made Han Sen and the others nervous. But even so, despite all the attention directed toward them, not a single one of the xenogeneics prepared to attack. They just stared at Han Sen's group like jewels.

Acknowledging their apparent safety, Han Sen and the others felt relieved. It was fortunate that the jade cat statue hadn't lied to them. The deified clones really were restraining themselves, as the cat statue had said.

Han Sen and the others didn't dare move, though. They continued using their strength to keep the bai sema going. They kept the deified xenogeneic clone sealed, hoping they could hold the creature there for the entire ten days.

But as time ticked by, the xenogeneic clone's struggling became worse and worse. After it had been thrashing around for a while, Han Sen started to feel a strain.

Five days later, even the half-deified blood kirin was beginning to fatigue.

Because each part of the Four Symbols Seal was connected, Han Sen didn't have to continually use his full power. It meant that the others had to pick up his weight, though, to keep the deified xenogeneic suppressed.

So, the blood kirin and Mister White were using up a lot more power than Han Sen was.

Sweat began to trickle down Crime's forehead. It was getting hard for him, too.

Things were not going as well as they had hoped. But by Han Sen's estimation, if they continued using power at the same rate, they would survive all ten days of the trial.

"Little guys, you seem to be working very hard. I have to say, you're not doing a bad job." Suddenly, the jade cat statue started talking again. It spoke lazily, though, as if it had just woken up from a deep slumber.

Han Sen and the others were concentrating all their strength on maintaining the Four Symbols Seal, however. They couldn't spare the time or effort to bother looking in the direction of the jade cat statue.

The jade cat statue's voice came from behind them again. "You guys are doing good, but don't you think that this would be a boring way to pass the test?"

"You aren't going to cheat, are you?" Han Sen's heart jumped. If the jade cat statue let the rest of the xenogeneics attack them, they would be very dead.

The jade cat statue laughed and said, "Don't worry! I cannot change the rules that Sacred Leader set in place. I just wanted to give you a small surprise."

"I hate surprises," Han Sen said with a tight, feral smile.

"But this really is a surprise. It might actually prove to be a great benefit to you guys. Of course, you will need to have what it takes to accept the surprise." The jade cat statue looked as if it was smiling, but it wasn't.

After the cat statue's voice trailed off, Han Sen heard a noise coming from the ground. It sounded like something was dragging metal chains.

Han Sen scanned around them with his Dongxuan Aura, and then he noticed as all the deified clones began stepping away from them. Something new was approaching Han Sen's group.

It was a skeleton. Or at least, it looked like a skeleton. The flesh of the creature had dried into a withered husk. Its long hair was like tufts of hay.

The being wasn't dead, though. His limbs were bound by metal cuffs, and he walked very slowly. With every step the man took, chains grated across the ground behind him.

The chained man was approaching them with his head lowered. When he got closer, Han Sen could see that there were two dark holes where his eyes should have been. Dark blood wept from the holes, and the eyes were missing.

Han Sen and the others looked grim. They were using their powers to cast the Four Symbols Seal. If the creepy man attacked them, they wouldn't be able to block the strike without releasing the Four Symbols Seal. And that would be enough to lead to their doom.

The prisoner came within ten meters of them, chains rasping across the ground with every step. He raised his head so that the two bloody holes could peer at Han Sen and the others. Those two holes gave them the willies.

He stopped for a moment, but then, the prisoner started to move again. His slow steps took him toward Han Sen.

“What the f*ck!” Han Sen thought frantically. There were four of them, but the prisoner had decided to go for Han Sen. It was getting closer, and after another minute, it stood right behind him.

Chapter 2292 - The Prisoner at the Rear

Chapter 2292 The Prisoner at the Rear

The prisoner approached Han Sen. Although he walked slowly, he was already very close to them. A second later, he was directly behind Han Sen.

As the prisoner walked, his cuffs clinked and clanked. When he came to a stop behind Han Sen, he fell completely silent. Han Sen couldn't even hear the prisoner breathing or his heart beating. It was as if he no longer existed.

Han Sen used his Dongxuan Aura to scan the prisoner, but he was shocked to find that he could no longer detect the prisoner's presence. Goosebumps flared across Han Sen's body.

The prisoner was standing directly behind him, but he could not feel the strange, chained man. His inability to detect the creature deeply unsettled Han Sen. He wanted to just run away as fast as he could. But he was currently casting the red bird spell; if he left his position, then the Four Symbols Seal would break. If any of the four tried to run, they'd all end up dead.

The bird's nest still sat on Han Sen's head. He forced himself not to turn around, and he thought to himself, "So what if you are behind me? You can't break this bird's nest. I have nothing to be afraid of."

Han Sen stood where he was and did not move. He did not dare turn and look behind him. He continued to cast his powers through the red bird spell to keep the trapped xenogeneic suppressed.

But when Han Sen looked at Mister White and the others, he was given a shock.

Mister White's face looked strange, but Han Sen couldn't accurately read the man's expression. Crime's expression was easier to interpret, though. He was in massive shock. He stared behind Han Sen with wide eyes, as if he had seen a ghost.

The blood kirin's response was even more dramatic. It was growling at Han Sen, as if in an urgent warning.

"What is he doing behind me?" Han Sen's heart felt chilled. He still couldn't detect the presence behind him. It was as if the chained man wasn't actually a creature at all, but some specter of death itself.

Mister White gulped. He looked pale, but still, he didn't say a word.

His expression made Han Sen even more worried. Han Sen could no longer help it, so he moved his head to take a look. He couldn't turn his head very far, though, because if he moved his hands or body he could disrupt the casting. After twisting his head to the left, he saw nothing.

Then, he looked right. And still, he couldn't see anything. Han Sen wished he could just twist his body around so he could properly see what the prisoner was doing. But he really couldn't move his body.

Han Sen couldn't keep his eyes off the others' horrified expressions, though. Their vision lingered on the space behind Han Sen, which made his heart tremble in fear.

"F*ck you! I have a bird's nest to protect me, and I have nothing to be afraid of." Han Sen gritted his teeth and did not move.

But suddenly, Han Sen felt a chill run down his neck. It felt as if something was blowing a cold breath over his neck. Han Sen's skin prickled as his back turned sore and his legs went soft.

Han Sen had seen many scary things in his lifetime, so he didn't frighten easily. But not being able to see the prisoner was deeply disturbing. He felt a deep chill in his heart.

"Don't move!" Mister White called to Han Sen.

"What is he doing behind me?" Han Sen asked, his voice tense.

It was a shame that the blood kirin couldn't speak. If it had been able to talk, Han Sen would have asked it. Crime wasn't trustworthy enough for Han Sen to bother asking him, though.

"This is... hard to explain." Mister White frowned, and he looked poorly. It seemed as if he didn't know what to say.

Seeing Mister White's hesitation made Han Sen frown. He had no clue what was going on behind him.

If Han Sen was in danger, Crime and Mister White probably wouldn't want to tell him, because they wouldn't want to risk Han Sen moving and breaking the Four Symbols Seal. However, Han Sen didn't think that was the reason for their behavior.

If Han Sen was attacked and wounded, then the Four Symbols Seal would break, anyway. They wouldn't stay silent and tell him not to move.

"If there is no actual danger, then why can they not tell me what's wrong?" Han Sen wondered.

Han Sen's attempts to figure out what was happening were getting him nowhere, but his back felt colder and colder. His worry continued to deepen.

Mister White and Crime were still staring at the space behind him. The blood kirin kept growling at Han Sen, as if it wished to tell him something.

Han Sen could no longer resist the temptation. He summoned Bao'er and asked her to take a look at the prisoner behind him.

Bao'er appeared on Han Sen's shoulder. Han Sen spoke to her, "Bao'er, help your daddy take a look at what this thing is doing behind him."

Bao'er nodded. She leaned over his shoulder and took a look behind him. She jerked in surprise and said, "Dad... behind you..."

"What is behind me?" Han Sen quickly asked.

"There is a man drawing on your back," Bao'er said, after thinking.

"Drawing?" Han Sen's mind went blank for a minute. He was confused, and so he thought, "The prisoner is drawing something on my back? Is he an artist? Does he love drawing on humans? Is my body too good, and he could not help but use my fine figure for a canvas? No way! If he was fond of drawing on bodies, then he should have gone and found a pretty girl to paint upon. Why bother drawing on me?"

"Bao'er, what is he drawing?" Han Sen quickly asked. Something else had to be going on here. Bao'er leaned further over Han Sen's shoulder, peering at Han Sen's back, but she didn't speak.

"Bao'er, what is he drawing?" Han Sen squeaked. He wasn't scared, he told himself. He just didn't like it.

Bao'er hesitated, but she eventually said, "It's like... It's like the creature is drawing a person... Yeah, a woman."

“A woman? What kind of woman?” Han Sen was frozen. A skeletal prisoner had appeared out of nowhere, slinked up to his back, and started drawing a woman on him. This was too f*cking creepy, and it made Han Sen feel itchy and uncomfortable.

Bao'er didn't seem to know how she might describe what she saw. With hesitation, she said, “An ugly, ugly woman.”

Han Sen felt his pulse pounding in his temples. An ugly prisoner was now drawing an ugly woman on his back. What the f*ck was happening?

Han Sen's mouth was wide open. He tried to ask another question, but he had no idea what he should ask.

Bao'er observed his back some more, and then she said, “Dad, he cannot draw anymore.”

“Why?” Han Sen asked curiously.

Bao'er responded quickly this time. “The blood of the woman coming from his hands is running dry, and there is no more paint left.”

“What? He is using a woman's blood to draw on my back?” Han Sen felt as if his head was going to explode. He could not imagine the scene behind him.

Chapter 2293 - Passing the Tes

Chapter 2293 Passing the Tes

“Dad, the woman has no more blood. Dad... he cracked open the woman’s brain...” Bao’er kept reporting what was happening.

“Bao’er, stop looking!” Han Sen called Bao’er back into his arms. He didn’t want her to see such a bloody scene.

Bao’er was actually quite old at this point, but in Han Sen’s eyes, she’d be a little girl forever.

Bao’er jumped off of Han Sen’s shoulder to sit on his chest. She looked curiously at the Four Symbols Seal and the trapped xenogeneic that was still struggling inside.

Han Sen still couldn’t feel anything behind him, but after hearing what Bao’er had said, he felt sick with worry. The images of what she had described kept repeating inside his mind, and nothing he tried to think about could scrub them away.

“Jade Cat, what are you doing!” Han Sen finally shouted at the statue of the jade cat.

The jade cat already seemed to be sleeping again, and it showed no reaction to Han Sen’s call.

After a while, the prisoner’s chains began to rattle again. As it left the space behind Han Sen’s back, it slowly entered his field of vision. The prisoner left in pretty much the same manner that he arrived, slowly and seemingly vacant-minded.

There was one small difference, however. He was dragging the corpse of a woman behind him.

To be more accurate, that was not the body of a woman. It was a female creature's body.

Han Sen couldn't see what the female creature's facial features had been, because a large hole had been punched into the creature's head. There was a gaping cavity where the face had been. The upper part of her body was humanoid, though, and the lower body was like a snake. She looked like one of the Ghana, but unlike the Ghana, there was a spiraling horn on her head. It was silver and around one foot long, and it was reminiscent of a unicorn's horn.

The snake scales of her lower body were silver, as well. They were so bright that they made her form seem a little transparent. Holes had been torn through her head and chest, but there was no blood oozing out. It was just as Bao'er had originally said, in that the blood of the woman had run dry.

"What is that weirdo's presence here supposed to mean? Why would he draw a woman on my back?" Han Sen wondered, somewhat shaken.

But Han Sen didn't seem to be injured or impaired. His body was fine, his Galactic Lobster Armor was fine, and it looked like the creepy prisoner guy was leaving now that he had drawn his picture.

Although the whole experience had been rather disturbing, the creature hadn't actually hurt him. So, Han Sen knew he'd just have to stop thinking about it.

"Bao'er! Could you use some water to wash your dad's armor? Wash away the mess he made," Han Sen said to Bao'er. While the paint hadn't been harmful, he was still unhappy to have it on him.

Bao'er jumped off of Han Sen's chest and walked behind him to do as he asked. Then her surprised voice said, "She is gone!"

“What is gone?” Han Sen’s heart jumped into his throat.

“The picture he drew is now gone,” Bao’er said.

“How could it be gone?” Han Sen was very confused about this, and so he proceeded to ask, “Did the picture just get smeared?”

Bao’er shook her head. “Dad, there’s nothing on your back. It is very clean, and there is not even the smallest semblance of a bloodstain. The ugly woman drawing is all gone.”

Han Sen had no idea what to make of this, so he asked Mister White, “Mister White, what is going on?”

Mister White shook his head. “I don’t understand any of this, either. We couldn’t see your back, and we were only able to see that he was drawing something on you. I don’t know what it was that he actually drew.”

Han Sen didn’t like not knowing, but there was little that he could do about it. He checked his body and noted how nothing seemed to have happened, so for now, he shelved all thoughts about it.

Nothing strange happened after that. The four of them kept sending power into the Four Symbols Seal. It maintained a firm hold on the snared xenogeneic clone. Days passed, and after what felt like forever, they reached the ten-day deadline.

Although the four of them were quite exhausted by this point, they had at least managed to survive the ten days.

When the xenogeneics returned to their palace lairs and the doors of their palaces closed, the four of them almost collapsed.

The jade cat statue smiled and began speaking again. “Congratulations! You have passed the Sacred Leader’s test. You can now receive the relic left behind by the Sacred Leader.”

“Where is the treasure?” Han Sen asked, forcing himself to ignore his exhaustion.

“Right here,” the jade cat statue said. The jade pillar below its feet then suddenly opened up, revealing a small jade box. It was impossible to guess what might lay inside.

Han Sen started forward to pick up the box, but then, his heart jumped up. He saw that Crime was holding a broken sword, slashing towards Han Sen.

The blood kirin was angered by this, and so it roared and leaped towards Crime.

But Crime’s darkness covered everything, and Han Sen’s eyes were unable to pierce it.

Han Sen didn’t move his eyes, though. The bird’s nest was still on his head, and he leaped towards where the box had been before everything went black.

In Crime’s area-of-effect, all seven of Han Sen’s senses were blocked. But because he had the protection of the bird’s nest, he wasn’t concerned about any attacks that Crime might launch.

But the next second, Han Sen’s face changed. A weird power came down to strike the bird’s nest. The power locked onto the bird’s nest and pulled it away from Han Sen’s head.

Then, he and Bao’er were tied up by something like a rope. The rope jerked them roughly to the side.

The darkness faded. Han Sen noticed that he and Bao’er were now bound by loop upon loop of white rope. Next to them, there was a net with Han Sen’s bird’s nest inside it. The net must have been quite special if it was able to bind a deified bird’s nest.

Crime held the net in one hand and the jade box in the other.

“Thank you for helping me obtain the Sacred Leader’s treasure,” Crime said coldly to Han Sen, holding the box casually under one arm.

“Who are you?” Mister White frowned at Crime.

Crime smiled and said, “Mister White, I am your faithful guard Crime.”

“You look like Crime, but Crime is just a King-class guard. You most certainly aren’t. Crime wouldn’t possess Prince Fourteen’s Sky Net,” Mister White stated flatly, his frown deepening.

Crime slid the box into his chest pocket. Then, he lifted his broken knife and spoke to Mister White. “You think too much. Although I am half-deified, I am still your guard. But aside from you, I have a duty to Prince Fourteen, as well. Prince Fourteen wants this item, so I will have to take this back with me.”

“Mister White, we both work for Prince Fourteen. You have helped me a great deal, and I will tell Prince Fourteen of your involvement. But this is not where this should be discussed... We need to get rid of him first,” Crime said. Then his broken knife came swinging towards Han Sen.

Chapter 2294 - Getting the Treasure

Chapter 2294 Getting the Treasure

Crime swung his weapon, and the substance chain on his knife became a black snake king that looked as if it could swallow the sky. It suddenly lashed towards Han Sen.

Han Sen's body surged with power, but the white rope tightened around him. The mysterious substance chain tangled him up, and it made it difficult for Han Sen to gather up any semblance of defense. That knife was going to slice him to ribbons.

Han Sen gritted his teeth. He was preparing to activate his super god spirit mode when the roaring knifelight was broken.

Han Sen was shocked. He looked at Crime. A hand that looked like jade had wrapped around Crime's wrist. The fingers were very long and pretty.

"Mister White!" Han Sen could not believe what his own eyes were seeing. Mister White was standing behind Crime, pulling his hand back through Crime's chest.

But Mister White's hand emerged perfectly clean, without a speck of blood dirtying it.

Crime's broken knife fell to the ground. He looked at the bloody hole in his chest and then looked at Mister White with disbelief. He said, "Your power was said to be useless in a fight... How... How were you able to destroy my black lion body?"

"Life is full of surprises. You should have gotten used to that by now." A beautiful white shell appeared in Mister White's hand. He opened it and held it out toward Crime. The injured Crime was sucked into the shell. Visit website our Listnovel.com

When the shell closed up, Mister White pocketed it. He grabbed the Sky Net and the little box. He looked as if he was smiling, but he wasn't. And to Han Sen, he said, "Han Sen, it looks like you have lost completely."

Han Sen was still bound by the Sky Net. He gave Mister White a wry smile. "You won. So, what are you going to do with me?"

"Kill you, of course. Do you really think I'd let a scary enemy like you continue to live and grow in this world?" Mister White looked at Han Sen emotionlessly.

"Mister White, you overestimate me. I am just a nameless soldier." Han Sen didn't move. He summoned all his power as he continued to stare at Mister White. He was going to take a risk.

Mister White turned to the cat statue as he gripped the Sky Net, ignoring Han Sen and Bao'er. "Nine-Life Cat, can we go now?"

Han Sen was shocked. Mister White knew the jade cat statue was a Nine-Life Cat.

The Nine-Life Cat statue stared at Mister White. It remained unmoving as it coldly said, "If you guys passed the test, so it is entirely up to you whether you come or go. There is no need to ask for my permission."

"Goodbye." Mister White tugged the Sky Net and dragged Han Sen and Bao'er out of Holy Town.

This time, the power of the town didn't prevent them from leaving. Mister White pulled Han Sen and Bao'er out of the town with ease and returned to that area of dark water.

Mister White's other hand glowed with holy light as it held the jade stone box. The light was able to keep the darkness at bay, at a distance of around three meters from them. He eventually pulled Bao'er and Han Sen safely out of the trench.

Han Sen had thought Mister White would kill them in Holy Town, but he didn't. And after he left that place, he didn't try to make a quick getaway. He took Han Sen and Bao'er into the big white whale, instead.

Fox Queen and Yisha's fight seemed to have ended, since there was no more movement in the sea. It was unclear which of the two might have emerged victorious, though. There was no sign of either of them.

Mister White brought Han Sen and Bao'er into the big white whale. He smiled and looked at Han Sen. "Now I can kill you without any worries. Have you thought up any escape ideas?"

"Why didn't you kill me in Holy Town?" Han Sen asked with confusion.

"You really think that town hid the real treasure?" Mister White asked in an amused tone.

"It didn't?" Han Sen asked.

"It could have, but only if the Sacred Leader went mad. It would have taken utter insanity to spend so much power and effort constructing a place to hide his own treasure." Mister White smiled. "This place must have a secret that you haven't even imagined yet. Aside from that, the picture on your back looks pretty special."

"I thought the drawing was gone." Han Sen was shocked.

Mister White laughed and said, "You are too naive. Just because something disappears, that doesn't mean it is gone. I didn't recognize the person who drew on you, but I do know that he was drawing a creature known as Ancient Blood Dragon Lady. It is a mutant, deified

xenogeneic. Her blood is her mutant xenogeneic gene. I don't think such powerful blood could disappear so easily."

Han Sen heard this and was shocked. He had never thought that thing might have been a mutant deified creature.

"Why? Why did he draw on me?" Han Sen asked in confusion.

"I do not know. Perhaps ever since the beginning, you were the chosen one." Mister White's expression hardened. "But it doesn't matter anymore. I am going to kill you, so everything will end."

After that, Mister White looked angry. He yanked the Sky Net, and Han Sen and Bao'er were pulled in front of him. His hand reached out to grab Han Sen.

Han Sen remembered how Crime's body was easily perforated by Mister White's hand. He was shocked, and he was about to activate his super god body.

But when Mister White waved his hand, the Sky Net loosened enough to release the bird's nest. The bird's nest returned to Han Sen.

"Mister White, this is..." Han Sen caught the bird's nest, and he looked at Mister White with confusion.

Mister White put away the Sky Net, and he tossed the jade box towards Han Sen.

Han Sen caught the little jade box, his confusion growing. He had no idea what was going on.

Mister White smiled at Han Sen. His muscles and bones began to shift and writhe, and so too did his face.

Not long after, Mister White became someone else. His presence was greatly changed.

Mister White now looked younger. He looked no more than twenty years old, but his body carried a special sort of presence. It gave Han Sen the feeling that this man had seen and lived through everything. He was like a person that oversaw a match of chess. Han Sen's mouth opened wide.

"You! How is it you!" Han Sen screamed, pointing at him.

"Why would it not be me?" Mister White looked at Han Sen with interest.

"Aren't you in the sanctuaries? How... how did you get out..." Han Sen spoke only half of what he wished to. He then suddenly thought of Blood Legion and the shura, who both had a way to leave. It now didn't seem so strange that this person had been able to leave the sanctuaries.

"It is a long story. To summarize, I thought I'd be able to break the vacuum and become a god in this world. But who knew that this was the place I would actually come to. It was quite a disappointment, all-in-all." Mister White shrugged, looking regretful.

"You... I cannot believe it..." Han Sen mumbled, still frozen.

Han Sen knew this man. They hadn't spent much time together, but Han Sen remembered him. That was because this man was the real heir of the Xuan Men. But Han Sen had only learned the Dongxuan Sutra from Dongxuan Zi. That counted for half of the Xuan Men students.

Chapter 2295 - The Extreme King's Secre

Chapter 2295 The Extreme King's Secre

Han Sen looked at that man, who was similar to his age. He coughed awkwardly and hesitantly asked, "Um, so, what should I call you?"

In the past, Han Sen had received a secret Xuan Men skill from the man. But the man said he wasn't going to take any students. And Han Sen was also able to obtain Dongxuan Zi's legacy. He didn't know which of the two was a more important figure.

The man laughed and said, "Names are merely symbols. When someone practices as much as I have, they've already given such titles up. You should just keep on calling me Mister White, to make sure that my identity within the Extreme King doesn't get exposed."

"You are going back to the Extreme King?" Han Sen asked with surprise.

Mister White smiled and said, "The Extreme King isn't some scary hole for beasts to fester in. There are many resources to obtain. To be fair, it is a fine place to continue with one's practice. Why wouldn't I go back?"

"Then how are you going to explain what happened here?" Han Sen asked, holding up the little box.

Crime was dead, and Mister White had given the box to Han Sen. Han Sen was afraid that if he returned, he would be unable to report to Prince Fourteen.

"Everything will work itself out, if given the time. Use your heart. Think, hear, and see. Hold onto everything you can in this world. There is a solution to each and every woe." After

that, Mister White gave Han Sen a card. “This is what I have been thinking about over all these years. You can take a look, but remember: do not put the stock of your belief too deeply into anything. You still need to form your own opinions on things in this life. A portion of the real Xuan Men requires one to practice with the faith of their own heart. I have no time to take care of it. My Xuan Men legacy has probably come to an end on this day. You count as half of the Xuan Men members. I hope that in the future, you will find a way to continue the teachings of the Xuan Men and pass on my techniques. You don’t need to ask anyone to join the Xuan Men formally, but the Xuan Men will be lucky enough just to have one or two out there that have really devoted themselves to the learnings.” Visit website our Listnovel.com

Han Sen did not reject the plea. He gladly accepted the card he was given. He knew Mister White wasn’t too personally invested in all of this; otherwise, he wouldn’t have given Han Sen Xuantian’s secret skill before.

There were many religions and parties working in the world, but most religions only taught a person what to do and what to believe in. Only Xuan Men taught a person how to explore and find their own understanding of the world, their own connection within the workings of the universe.

So, it would be very difficult for the Xuan Men to become famous. It wasn’t explicitly defined, so it couldn’t compete on the same wavelength as other teachings and religions. That was because this teaching confused people. Most people wanted to be comforted. They wanted something to guide them through the hardships of life.

But Xuan Men was about having to think about things yourself. You had to take charge of your own fate and explore the unknown. The future was full of unknowns and variables. It was tough. People that didn’t have the required intelligence or endurance could never make it through. So, it wasn’t beyond belief that Xuan Men fell into oblivion. The road of Xuan Men was not one that many would willingly choose.

After Mister White spoke, he looked at the little box in Han Sen's hand. He said, "If my assumptions about the box are correct, then it doesn't actually contain the Sacred Leader's treasure. It is just a red herring. The real treasure still resides someplace in Holy Town. But our combined strength still isn't enough to explore all of that town's secrets. When we have both become deified, we can return and resume exploration of the town."

"Mister White, what is the picture upon my back?" Han Sen still felt nervous when he thought about that painting. It was way too weird.

Mister White thought for a moment, then said, "Ancient Blood Dragon Lady's blood was used as ink. A picture was drawn upon your back. I couldn't see the picture, and so I can't make a sound assertion. But do not worry, as I have made some calculations of the future on your behalf. Following a terrible incident, there were still some good fortunes to be had. Whatever that picture was, it wasn't a bad thing."

"Good fortune following something terrible? That means something terrible is going to happen!" Han Sen was shocked.

Mister White laughed and said, "You're in for a rough ride."

"It would be nice if you didn't tell me these things so bluntly." Han Sen gave a wry smile.

Mister White quietly said, "When you follow Yisha back to Narrow Moon, you should be prepared. I believe that the Extreme King will eventually summon you to their ruler's kingdom."

Han Sen was curious, so he had to ask, "Mister White, how did you end up becoming part of the Extreme King?"

Mister White quietly said, "I disguised myself as a hybrid of the Extreme King so I could stay among them. I was drawn to their resources, but I also learned something very interesting there. I stayed so I could find out more about it."

“What was it?” Han Sen asked again.

“We humans have the Extreme King’s blood pulse gene. Although it is only a small smidgen of the stuff, it does exist. And that is how I was able to successfully pass myself off as one of the Extreme King without being discovered,” Mister White said.

“I guessed as much.” Han Sen nodded. He had considered this possibility before, and if Mister White had followed the same line of thought, there was no reason to believe he was incorrect.

Mister White continued to say, “When the Extreme King become King class, they can awaken their king body. The king bodies are very similar to the super god bodies we have in the sanctuaries. There’s one primary difference, however. Our super god bodies are independent, while their king bodies are not independent.”

“What do you mean?” Han Sen didn’t understand.

Mister White groaned and went on to explain, “What I mean to say is that our super god bodies are a part of us. Their king bodies seem to have a connection with the outside world and some mysterious power. I am still investigating it. There are so many questions I have been unable to find answers for. I cannot explain everything.”

After chatting with Han Sen, Mister White said, “I should go. If you head left when you leave, you should soon come across Yisha.”

Mister White left, but Han Sen didn’t go after Yisha just yet. He walked over to the skeleton sitting in the command chair of the white whale. He took off the clothes that were on the skeleton, and then, he put the skeleton in a box. He planned on finding a good place to bury the man when he returned.

It was a crystallizer. It was like someone of the same race.

After thoroughly cleaning the pieces of clothing, Han Sen put them on. He put the transparent eyepatch on his head, and he felt as if his thoughts were spreading. His body and his vision expanded.

That feeling could not be explained. It was like the whale was becoming a part of his body. Waves of information rolled through eyepatch and were downloaded into his mind.

To put it simply, Han Sen could now use his mind to control the white whale. Piloting the machine was as simple as using his own body.

Han Sen guided the big white whale to the left. And there he found Yisha.

Yisha was swimming through the sea. She saw the big whale and surged towards it. Han Sen quickly jumped out of it to prevent any misunderstandings.

“My Queen, where is Fox Queen?” Han Sen asked.

Yisha shook her head. “She escaped.”

“Then we should get out of here, too. I got the item from Holy Town. Let’s leave now.” Han Sen then piloted the white whale out of the holy spirit sea with Yisha.

When they reached the maze, Han Sen put away the whale.

The enormous whale really was just like the beetle. It could shrink with its space technology. It shrank until it disappeared into the eyepatch. It was like a little whale placed inside a bottle, and it looked magical.

Chapter 2296 - Can't Stop You

Chapter 2296 Can't Stop You

Yisha and Han Sen returned to the base of the Ice Blue Knights, where they ran into Ice Blue Knight King. It was fairly obvious that he had been unable to navigate the palace maze, and had thus decided to return.

When he saw Yisha and Han Sen come back together, Ice Blue Knight King's eyes widened.

"Knife! I am so glad to learn that you are still alive..." Ice Blue Knight King said, coming up to her.

"I'm afraid that my survival might not be a good thing for you," Yisha growled.

Ice Blue Knight King frowned. "Yisha, what makes you say that?"

"I am alive. That means no one is allowed to bully my student. Do you understand now why that might not be a good thing? It would have been better for you if I had remained dead," Yisha said, her voice as hard as stone.

Ice Blue Knight King fidgeted awkwardly, but he said, "I was just doing my job! I had no choice in the matter. There were some things I just had to do."

"I don't care about your job. Let me ask you something: did you drag my student into the Ice Blue Knights by force? Against his will?"

Yisha stared at Ice Blue Knight King as she spoke.

Ice Blue Knight King looked glum, and he admitted, “Yes.”

“Were you the one who captured him?” Yisha asked.

“Yes,” Ice Blue Knight King said.

“If you were unable to look after him, why would you drag my student all the way out here? Is that how you manage the Ice Blue Knights?” Yisha hissed.

Ice Blue Knight King could not speak. His face turned red.

Another Ice Blue Knight who was accompanying Ice Blue Knight King stepped forward to angrily tell her off. “Knife, don’t be so rude. You are a member of the Ice Blue Knights yourself! How can you speak like that to your captain?”

“From now on, I have no affiliation with the Ice Blue Knights. It’s over.” Yisha looked at them all with disdain.

Ice Blue Knight King frowned and said, “Knife, I understand the reasons for this mood of yours, but there are some things you can’t just say. I will pretend I did not hear what you just said. If you want to talk, we can do so later and in private.”

“There is nothing more for us to talk about. Let’s go, Han Sen.” Yisha turned around to leave.

“Knife! Don’t be ridiculous. The Ice Blue Knights have rules. You are a member of the Ice Blue Knights, and you were born to be an Ice Blue Knight. Furthermore, you will one day die on behalf of the Ice Blue Knights. The Ice Blue Knights would never permit one of their members to turn traitor, and furthermore, the Extreme King would not allow...” Ice Blue Knight King trailed off, a shocked look crossing his face.

Yisha's body had filled with purple air. Like a demon, she covered the entirety of the Ice Blue Knight base with her power. Suddenly, everyone in the base looked very pale. The weight of her suppression lay on them so heavily that they could barely stand.

"Deified... You became deified." Ice Blue Knight King and all the other Ice Blue Knights were stunned.

"I'm sorry. Do you mind repeating what you were telling me again?" Yisha turned an unyielding gaze on Ice Blue Knight King and the others. The King class Ice Blue Knights had all turned pale. No one dared look Yisha in the eyes now.

Ice Blue Knight King had also paled, and a series of emotions crossed his face, too quickly to recognize. He ultimately sighed, and said, "I have my own reasons to want you to stay, but since you are already deified, I suppose the Ice Blue Knights don't stand a chance in keeping you here. In that case, I give you permission to leave."

Yisha did not look at Ice Blue Knight King. She took Han Sen with her and departed the Ice Blue Knight base.

"My Queen, that was awesome. Those Ice Blue Knights all looked so cocky, but they were ready to pee themselves before your glory," Han Sen told her as he piloted the white whale away from the base.

After Yisha and Han Sen departed the Ice Blue Knights, they used the big white whale to travel through space. They were headed back to Narrow Moon.

Yisha was holding Bao'er. She fed Bao'er pieces of fruit as she spoke. "The ten sets of knights of the Extreme King. They all sound so powerful. They inspire fear across the geno universe, spreading the belief that every knight has the power to destroy a race. But inside the Extreme King, the knights are still just pawns. They do the dirty work and little more. They aren't given important missions. If any of the members of the knights manage to

become deified, they are permitted to leave. They are no longer bound to the knights. This is a rule of the Extreme Kings. Ice Blue Knight King could not have fought against that.”

“A powerful regiment of knights like the Ice Blue Knights are still only considered pawns?” Han Sen was shocked to hear this.

“They don’t have any deified members. If you think that is the primary army of the Extreme King, you are profoundly underestimating their might.” Yisha smiled, then went on to say, “The primary army of the Extreme King is composed of the Royal Knights. They only recruit pure members of the Extreme King, however. And all entrants have to be at least King class. They have very high requirements when it comes to having the right blood and background.”

“Aside from the Royal Knights, the Extreme King have many other organizations as well. Most of those are simply less famous. The Extreme King are so strong that very few races are able to compete with them. Even higher races like Sky Palace wouldn’t stand a chance against the Extreme King in a fight. They rely on the power of the Very High to make the Extreme King avoid them. That’s the only reason that the Extreme King have never touched Sky Palace.”

“I see.” Han Sen did not understand how the Extreme King worked. He thought for a minute, then asked, “Then what is Narrow Moon to the Extreme King?”

“We do not belong to anyone.” Yisha sighed, and then said, “I told you before. Our elder was a servant of Hell King at one point, but Hell King’s time has long since past. Now, the ruler of the Extreme King is known as White King. Narrow Moon has never had a deified member before. But becoming deified would change little for Rebate politics; a Rebate would never be considered pure of race, and so they could never choose a side. They would be puppets.”

“As long as my queen is here, the Rebate will become one of the most famous high races in the entire universe.” Han Sen was quick to lick her boots. Yisha was his biggest supporter. The safety and security of Han Sen and his friends and family all depended on Yisha.

Yisha rolled her eyes. “Tell me what happened in Narrow Moon.”

Han Sen told her about everything that had transpired in Narrow Moon. He did not exaggerate anything, but even so, Yisha’s face darkened after hearing it all.

“They divided up all of my possessions? They were cruel to my one and only student? They are all such rotten bullies.”

Han Sen’s heart felt touched. If she was saying things like that, then that meant he really was quite important to her.

“It is okay that they bullied my student, but they stole my palace and dirtied up all my things. I cannot allow this,” Yisha said angrily.

Han Sen was touched before, but now he was speechless. He rubbed his nose and said, “Yeah! You cannot allow that. You are going to have to teach them all a lesson.”

Chapter 2297 - The Only Queen

Chapter 2297 The Only Queen

As the white whale left the Ice Blue system, Han Sen guided it towards where Night River King had been stationed. He was unable to find anything out of the ordinary there, however, and he couldn't find a single trace of that weird purple stuff that Night River King had mentioned repeatedly.

Han Sen even went to see the Ice Blue Knight who had taken over Night River King's position, but the knight hadn't seen anything strange during his time stationed there.

"Weird. What was that purple thing Night River King was talking about? What about the journal entries he made in code?" Han Sen didn't understand, but he didn't plan on lingering in the system to figure it out, either.

Han Sen turned the white whale out of the system, plotting a course back to Narrow Moon. He didn't see Under Overbearing again, and neither did he see the Black Hole Spider. They did encounter many more of those Galactic Shrimp. The attacks of the shrimp were unable to penetrate the defenses of the white whale, though. And added to that, none of the creatures were as fast as the white whale. Having a powerful ship like the white whale ensured their safety as they traveled, assuming that they only ran into ordinary xenogeneics like the Galactic Shrimp. If they got into trouble, it would be because they bumped into a creature like Under Overbearing or the Black Hole Spider. Of course, even if that happened, they had the deified elite Yisha on board.

They had good luck in their travels. Yisha and Han Sen were able to depart the systems of chaos with absolute safety. They would soon be back in Narrow Moon.

...

“Dude, what happened? Why has every noble across every planet been ordered to go to Full Moon Hall?”

“Haven’t you heard? Knife Queen is back!”

“Knife Queen is back? How is that possible? I thought she died in the systems of chaos.”

“That’s what all the nobles thought, too. That’s why they plundered her legacy inventory without fear. But she has really come back, and not just that; she’s come back deified.”

“What? Queen has become deified? This is awesome! We Rebate finally have a deified elite in our ranks. Who would dare underestimate us now? Queen is way too powerful.”

“Teehee! It might be good for us, but what about the nobles who divided up her things? They stole her legacy and crushed her student Han Sen under their feet. Now that she has come back deified, they must be shivering in their boots.”

“They had it coming. They think they’re so high and mighty, bullying a student.”

“I’m happy that those nobles are going to get told off. They always bully us, don’t they? And we can never fight back! Now that they are in trouble... Well, it’s what they deserve.”

As Narrow Moon’s people were discussing Knife Queen’s return, a serious discussion was being held in Full Moon Hall.

“No, absolutely not! Miss Knife... Han Sen is just an outsider! He does not have what it takes to be our Holy Child,” an elder said, shaking his head forcefully.

Flower King said, “Knife... Miss... Don’t you think that this is a little inappropriate? The Holy Child has always been the best and most promising of the Rebate. Han Sen isn’t even

one of our kind. Even if we force him to become our Holy Child, the rest of our citizens will vehemently object to the selection.”

“Miss Knife, please think about this!” Black Moon King liked Han Sen, but even he did not think that this was right. They risked angering their entire race.

All the nobles were arguing against Yisha’s decision to elect Han Sen as the Holy Child. Full Moon Hall was filled with so many shouting voices that it was louder than a supermarket.

Moon Wheel King raised his hand to tell everyone to quiet down. Then, he looked at Yisha and said, “Knife, we were not considerate to you and Han Sen in your absence. We can give him whatever he deserves, but the position of Holy Child is something of gross importance. It affects the very legacy and glory of our race. Allowing an outsider to take this position is in no way appropriate. You must think about this decision some more.”

“Are you guys done?” Yisha sat at the head of the conference table. She coldly looked upon all of the nobles that had gathered there.

All of those nobles felt a massive chill as her eyes came to stare at each of them in turn. They fell utterly silent under the weight of her gaze. The same was true for Flower King, as it was all the others.

After everyone stopped talking, Yisha spoke in a slow, deliberate voice. “What if I insist that Han Sen becomes our Holy Child?”

“Knife Queen, if you... if you insist, then you’ll have to forgive us for being unreasonable. The elders will never agree to this notion, and I am sure none of the kings here in Full Moon Hall agree to it, either.” The members of the Council of Elders kept trying to convince her. “Knife Queen! We are objecting to your plan in order to preserve the legacy and glory of the Rebate. We cannot allow everything we have built for the Rebate to be destroyed.”

“Are you saying I am destroying the Rebate as a whole?” Yisha asked coldly.

“Knife Queen, that is not what we meant...” The elder wanted to say more, but Yisha cut him off.

Yisha swept her gaze across the nobles and stopped at Moon Wheel King. “I called you all here to tell you of the decision I have made. I did not call you here for you to voice your opinions on the matter. Starting from today, Han Sen is the Holy Child of the Rebate. If you have a problem with the decision, let me hear it now.”

Many of the nobles were frozen. Although they objected, no one wished to square-off against Yisha. They all looked at Moon Wheel King.

Moon Wheel King frowned and looked at Yisha. “What if we all object at once?”

Yisha laughed. She stood up, ignoring Moon Wheel King. She looked down upon all of the nobles and slowly said, “Listen up, people! From now on, Narrow Moon is my Narrow Moon. The Rebate have only one queen. Whoever follows me will live, but anyone who seeks to betray me will die. You can object, but if you directly disobey one of my commands, I will consider you an enemy. I do not mind an injection of fresh blood to fill up the ranks of Narrow Moon.”

...

Over the next few months, political instability swept through the Rebate. The people in power kept changing, and families rose and fell on a daily basis.

Han Sen really admired Yisha’s decisiveness. Once she made her mind up, she took sole control of Rebate society without looking back.

She’d lacked the strength to make such a bold power-grab before, but now that she was deified, she could suppress anyone who rose against her. She ruled single-handedly, which allowed complicated issues to get resolved much faster.

But other problems began to appear. There were many different factions within Rebate society, and no one could say for certain if Yisha would be able to unite the fragmented society while maintaining her dictatorship.

Some issues could not be solved through power alone. Claiming the throne had been Yisha's first step, but there was a long road ahead of her.

Han Sen was confident in Yisha, but he honestly didn't pay much attention to the political turmoil of the Rebate. He was busy investigating the information given to him by Mister White.

The techniques of the Xuan Men were very deep. There was a great deal of information to sift through, which included more than just a few geno arts. Some of what Han Sen read would take a few hundred years to truly comprehend.

Chapter 2298 - Deified Speed

Chapter 2298 Deified Speed

There were many things that couldn't be truly understood by merely reading a book; instead, they had to be figured out by each individual. The teachings of the Xuan Men were this sort of knowledge.

Han Sen planned to find a few people that could research the Xuan Men information on his behalf and determine what content might be suitable for humans to learn. He also wanted to establish a special school in the Alliance that would teach the Xuan Men techniques to other humans. He wanted to pass on the knowledge and expand the lineage of the Xuan Men.

It was just as Mister White had said: if one or two people in every ten million were able to follow the righteous path of Xuan Men, then that would be enough.

Surprisingly, Ji Yanran expressed an interest in the subject. Han Sen quickly turned the project over to her.

But Ji Yanran didn't do as Han Sen hoped. Instead of building a school for the purpose of teaching the Xuan Men philosophy, she opened up a Martial Hall. In it, she would start by teaching the Xuan Men martial arts, whereas the philosophies of the Xuan Men way would be taught at a later time.

“No one will treasure something that is earned very easily. And the Xuan Men way of thinking is not suitable for everyone. It requires too much heart. By teaching them this way, the philosophies are likely to be accepted by more people,” Ji Yanran explained.

Ji Yanran's line of thinking made sense to Han Sen. He had only learned the secret techniques of the Xuan Men, anyway. He didn't actually understand the core concepts of the Xuan Men way himself. Potential students would have absolutely no experience with the Xuan Men techniques going in, so it would likely be a waste of time for them to learn. Not many people would ever be able to understand this stuff.

"If we can't even start a school, do you really think your Martial Hall will work?" Han Sen asked, purely to be contrary.

Ji Yanran laughed. "This will be easy. We only need your big face for an advertisement, and our doors will be swarmed with upper-class socialites begging to sign up. They only need to hear that these techniques were practiced by the great Han Sen. I wager they'd fight to the death and use any trick in the book to get their kids accepted into our Martial Hall."

"Mister White's intention was to see the Xuan Men expanded. If you approach things like this, you are only serving the needs of the upper-class." Han Sen frowned.

Ji Yanran laughed and said, "Don't worry. Over the years, most ideas start with high society. Once an idea has been accepted by the wealthy and powerful, it is more easily disseminated to the lower class. This is especially true when it comes to the ideals of the Xuan Men. In ancient times, famous philosophers and scholars would embark on lengthy journeys to convince people of all different societal levels of their ideals. Now, we just need time and advertisements."

"Honey, don't work yourself to the bone. You should bring on some added help." Han Sen could not be bothered to help her himself, of course. If she was willing to shoulder the responsibility, then that was fine with him.

The box Han Sen had taken from Holy Town was locked, so he couldn't open it. He had tried to pry it open in many different ways, but nothing worked.

Even Yisha's power had been insufficient to break the jade stone box. Because Han Sen hadn't been able to find out what was inside, he put the box away for the moment.

Instead, he turned his attention to the bone needle. It was the one Han Sen took from the palace maze. There were twelve drops of deified blood still inside it. They represented twelve different deified blood pulses.

Han Sen did not use them. First, he wanted to research them.

Because Han Sen's body still contained more Ghost Bone power than he could use, he currently had no need for the energy that the deified blood pulses offered.

He pondered the blood pulses for a while, and he eventually decided to have a drop anyway.

Han Sen chose to consume the drop he had retrieved from the Blood Demon. It was of the blood element. He wanted to see if it might help his Blood-Pulse Sutra.

Han Sen lifted the bone needle above his chest. And then, he thrust it into his heart.

(This was not an intravenous injection like one would receive from an ordinary doctor. If a normal person tried this as Han Sen did, they would most definitely die. Do not try this at home.)

The bone needle pierced right through his heart, and a drop of deified blood spilled into him.

Han Sen was about to begin refining the deified blood when he suddenly heard an announcement play in his head.

“Successful infusion of deified gene. Deified gene +1. Deified progress is 1/100.”

After that announcement, Han Sen felt a scary power explode in his heart and sweep into every corner of his body. His cells shuddered as the new power surged through him, and he began to change.

His body felt like he was shedding, sloughing off layer upon layer of old cells. This entire process lasted a whole day before coming to an end. Trails of a black substance littered the floor, like the flaky remains of a dead snake. It looked quite scary.

Han Sen: super god spirit body

Gene Battle Body: Mutant Blood (Duke), Spell (Marquise), Dongxuan (Marquise), Jadeskin (Duke)

Level: Duke

Duke Genes: 17

Deified Progress: 1/100

Lifespan: 1100

Han Sen was shocked. He did not know what “deified progress” meant.

“Are deified genes different from the genes that come before? What does ‘deified progress’ mean? Does this mean I will be deified once the number reaches a hundred? I can achieve deified status without maxing out any other genes?” Han Sen could not figure out what was going on.

Han Sen studied himself after receiving his one deified gene. His body had changed. It was like his genes had all improved. What hadn’t improved, though, was his fitness. It was still at the level of a Duke.

Han Sen tried to refine another deified drop of blood. The process was exactly the same. Han Sen's body changed again, and he received an additional deified gene point. His deified progress became 2/100. His fitness did not increase much.

But if he was able to earn deified genes, that meant it was a power that humans could accept. That relaxed many of Han Sen's worries, and he absorbed the rest of the deified blood.

Over the next two weeks, Han Sen refined his deified blood. His deified progress became 12/100, and after the refining process, his fitness increased by quite a bit.

But strangely, Han Sen didn't gain any special blood pulse powers after receiving the deified blood pulses.

"Where can I get more deified genes? Once I reach one hundred, I guess I'll be able to find out what it does," Han Sen thought to himself. It would be too difficult to kill deified beings by himself, though. At his current strength, it was an impossible task.

"It's a shame that the little red bird ate my Sun Raven. If it hadn't, I could have given it a try. Perhaps I could eat the flesh of deified creatures," Han Sen thought to himself.

Thinking about the little red bird, Han Sen checked on the egg inside the bird's nest again. Han Sen was shocked. A number of weird substance chains had appeared from the nest and were drilling into the red egg. The red color of the egg was shining brightly, as if it was being consumed by a red fire.

Chapter 2299 - The Little Red Bird Hatches

Chapter 2299 The Little Red Bird Hatches

“Is the little red bird about to hatch?” Han Sen thought in surprise.

But as he watched, the color gradually drained from Han Sen’s face. The substance chains connected to the bird’s nest started to pull back into the egg, and the nest began to fall apart piece by piece.

Pieces of dry grass fell away from the nest, turning to dust in midair. Before they reached the ground, they had dissolved into nothing.

“Oh no... Is this little guy going to drain all the power out of the nest?” Han Sen reached out to save the nest, but when his hand touched the red flame, his body aged and withered. Within a second, he was so old that he looked to be on the verge of death.

Han Sen jerked his hand back. When his hand was no longer close to the red flame, his body returned to normal. He didn’t look old anymore.

The sight of the disintegrating bird’s nest made Han Sen’s heart bleed.

And there was another reason that this was a very serious problem; Queen Bai Wei had told him to hold on to the bird’s nest. What if Queen Bai Wei returned for the missing nest? What would he do then?

That line of thinking was pointless, however; the egg had already absorbed most of the nest’s power. The dry grass had turned into dust, and there was nothing he could do to reverse the process.

The egg's red flame burned hotter and hotter, and the egg itself became thinner and more transparent. As the egg became translucent, he could see what was inside it.

The little red bird was still curled inside the egg, sleeping peacefully. Its body was full of fire, and it looked as if it was awaking from its slumber.

When eggshell became paper-thin, it finally cracked. The shell crumbled into nothing, burning away in the fire. The little red bird fell out. It opened its wings, and flames roared out of its body. It became a red phoenix.

It immediately flew around in the air. It circled Han Sen three times, nodded at him repeatedly, then flew down to settle on his shoulder.

That movement shocked Han Sen. The fire on its body was not an ordinary fire. Han Sen had only just touched it, and he had almost died of old age. He worried that if the bird landed on him now, he'd grow so old that he'd crumble into dust himself.

Han Sen tensed as the little red bird landed. Its fire was gone, at least. It now really did look just like a little red bird. It landed on Han Sen's shoulder in exactly the same way that it used to.

Han Sen sighed. Fortunately, the little red bird had some modicum of intelligence. If it hadn't restrained its power, things might have turned out poorly for him.

"Little Red!" Bao'er came waddling in from the outside. She sounded so happy when she saw the little red bird.

The little red bird was sitting quietly on Han Sen's shoulder, but when it heard Bao'er, it perked up immediately. It flew towards Bao'er's hand and allowed Bao'er to stroke its feathers. The bird looked as if it enjoyed the attention, and it kept its head there for Bao'er to stroke.

“What is this? I am your master, you know!” Han Sen lifted his lip. He looked at the little red bird with an unfriendly smile.

The little red bird seemed to acknowledge Han Sen’s expression, so it flapped its wings and flew quickly behind Bao’er. It peeked at Han Sen by poking its head over Bao’er’s shoulder.

“This guy ate the flesh of the Sun Raven. It should be deified, no matter what. Why is the guy still so small?” Han Sen was confused.

But the power within the little red bird was proof of its rank. Not even Han Sen could withstand its fire for a single second. It was definitely a deified creature.

Those days, Han Sen felt good. After Yisha made him the Rebate’s Holy Child, he received a lot of resources. Planet Eclipse remained under his control, and he was given another eight planets and a slew of different treasures as well.

Even more resources would come Han Sen’s way in the future, but he had too much of that Ghost Bone power still within him. He didn’t need any more resources right now. So, for the moment, he planned to put everything he received in storage.

Han Sen had brought many spirits to Planet Eclipse, and they left the planet to explore the geno universe when they became Marquises. Six Paths King, Ming Yue, and Moment Queen had already begun their journeys.

Han Sen didn’t worry about the safety of Six Paths King, and Ming Yue left with Gu Qingcheng. Han Sen wanted Moment Queen to stay by his side, but she refused. She wanted to level up alone.

Han Sen didn’t force her to stay. Moment Queen had been with him for quite some time. In their early days together, Han Sen came to her as a threat. But eventually, after much

time, he won her over. They had enough trust in each other that he was comfortable bringing her to the geno universe.

Things had been going well for Han Sen lately, but it couldn't last. Life soon proved that there was always something for Han Sen to worry about. He received word that an envoy of the Extreme King would be coming to visit Narrow Moon.

This time, the leader of the envoy would be the fourteenth prince Bai Canglang. When he heard the name, Han Sen's worry deepened.

Crime had served Prince Fourteen. The Extreme King delegation claimed that they were visiting to congratulate Yisha on her ascension to becoming deified. But such a simple courtesy wouldn't usually require Prince Fourteen's personal attendance.

Amongst a smaller race like the Rebate, a deified warrior was practically a god. For the Extreme King, though, achieving deified status just made someone exceptional. They wouldn't send a delegation all this way just to congratulate Yisha on an achievement that many of their own members had made.

When Han Sen learned that Bai Wei was a part of the envoy, he knew that Mister White had been correct. He would be forced to go with the Extreme King.

"If Mister White's guess is correct, going with the Extreme King will be very dangerous for me. Zero and Meng'er shouldn't go, because I might not be able to protect them from the Extreme King. They should stay in Narrow Moon under Yisha's protection. They will be treated well, and now that I have resources, they should become Dukes without too much difficulty. It might even be possible for them to make it to King rank."

"I have to take the blood kirin, though. Its power can surely help. But should I bring the little red bird?" Han Sen was hesitating.

Han Sen was deep in thought, but he looked up suddenly, turning his face toward the entrance of the garden.

There, he saw a blue-clothed man leading a lady in white into his garden. The woman in white was Queen Bai Wei. Han Sen didn't know who the blue-clothed man was, but judging from the way he walked, Han Sen could guess that the man was Prince Fourteen Bai Canglang.

Han Sen wasn't surprised that they had come looking for him, but he was surprised that no one had warned him before the two showed up in his garden.

Normally, someone should have reported their arrival. Even if they forced their way in, someone should still have gotten a message to Han Sen.

But Han Sen had received no warnings. Business in the base continued as usual. Bai Canglang brought Bai Wei right into the deepest part of the garden.

Han Sen frowned and examined Bai Canglang. He looked like a man in his thirties. He was not pretty, but he had a noticeable air of casual strength about him. He walked as if he had no cares in the world. He looked so free.

Although he was walking through Han Sen's garden, Bai Canglang behaved as if he was at home. He walked up to Han Sen and sat down next to him. He picked up the teapot and teacup upon the stone table and poured himself a cup of tea. He said, "This tea is fine, and the people here are great."

Chapter 2300 - Recrui

Chapter 2300 Recrui

“This cup of tea for a part of a Duke’s xenogeneic gene. I appreciate the exchange,” Han Sen said politely.

Bai Canglang looked surprised. Then he smiled and said, “Good! Good! Good! I like greedy people.”

After that, Bai Canglang’s smile disappeared. He looked at Han Sen seriously and said, “I want you. How much are you worth?”

“One hundred King class xenogeneic genes,” Han Sen said.

“Good! That is far cheaper than I expected. You are certainly worth the price,” Bai Canglang answered without hesitation. He nodded vigorously.

“For one year,” Han Sen finished.

Bai Canglang looked at Han Sen with shock. One hundred King class xenogeneic genes was not a high price for Prince Fourteen of the Extreme King.

But one hundred King class xenogeneic genes for a measly year of service from a Duke? That was something that had never happened before. For that price, Prince Fourteen could have bought a lifetime of service from twelve Dukes.

“How much will it cost to buy you permanently?” Bai Canglang asked. His voice was curious, but not angry.

“One hundred King class xenogeneic genes for a year is a fixed price. I offer no sales or bulk rates here. You buy each year, for as long as you want me,” Han Sen said with sincerity.

Bai Canglang laughed. He pulled out a tablet and set it down on the table. He said, “I will use this to purchase your services for a hundred years. I am leaving tomorrow. It is your decision whether or not you will choose to accompany us.”

After that, Bai Canglang stood up and left. He did not look back.

Han Sen looked at the tablet on the table. It was a green jade tablet that was around the size of a man’s hand. Both sides bore depictions of dragons, and they each looked as if they were clutching a ball between their claws. On both sides of the tablet, the name Canglang was written.

“This is Brother Fourteen’s Royal Guard tablet. You need to be at least King class to be considered one of his Royal Guard,” Bai Wei explained. Although Prince Fourteen had left, she was still standing there, staring at Han Sen.

“I am just a minor Duke. I’m not worth Prince Fourteen bending the rules for, I assure you,” Han Sen said, while playing with the tablet.

“Brother Fourteen came here to recruit your teacher Knife Queen, but she refused. He is now going for the second-best option, which is you. He wants you because you are her student.” Bai Wei paused and then went on to say, “It seems like you have made him angry.”

“There is nothing I can do about that. I won’t agree to a deal just because someone is having a hissy fit.” Han Sen shrugged.

Bai Wei suddenly reached her hand out to Han Sen. “Give it to me.”

“What?” Han Sen asked, pretending to be surprised.

“Don’t give me that. Hand over the Undying Bird Nest,” Bai Wei grunted.

“You can’t take it away. Why should I give it back?” Han Sen felt sick. The bird’s nest had been destroyed by the little red bird, so there was nothing to return.

“Whether I take it or leave it is my decision. And I’m telling you to give it back.” Bai Wei’s voice was cold.

“I would like to return it, but the item broke the last time I used it.” Han Sen opened his hands with the confession, looking apologetic.

Han Sen didn’t think he could hide the fact that the bird’s nest was gone, so he had no choice but to admit the truth.

When Bai Wei heard his apology, she laughed. She smiled at him and said, “I’d expect a better excuse from a thief. You know, the Bai family is not one you can so easily shrug off and ignore.”

Bai Wei didn’t believe for a second that the Undying Bird Nest, which was a deified item, had been broken. Not even a deified elite could break it.

“It is true! I’m not lying.” Han Sen looked at her very earnestly, forcing an innocent expression onto his face.

Bai Wei sneered and rolled her eyes. She wasn’t happy to hear about this.

“Fine! If you do not want to return it, pay back your debt by being my Royal Guard.” Bai Wei poured herself a cup of tea, as if she was some sort of repo woman.

“Ten years.” Han Sen gritted his teeth as if he had just made a big decision.

Bai Wei smiled clearly. She had a sip of tea before saying flatly, “Serving me is just a way of paying interest on the loan. When you return the Undying Bird Nest, then you can go. I will do nothing to stop you.”

“How does that work?” Han Sen blinked.

Bai Wei smiled. “Give me the Undying Bird Nest or be my Royal Guard. The choice is yours to make. I do not like forcing people into doing something they do not wish to do.”

He couldn’t refuse both options. The nest was gone, but if he refused to go with them, he’d be forced to fight them. That was also beyond his abilities.

Bai Wei sighed and said, “Actually, you have no choice. Brother Fourteen won’t give up easily. I bet that if you don’t become my Royal Guard, he will do everything he can to bring you in close to him. His purpose, ultimately, is your teacher Knife Queen, mind. You will be used as a pawn or a tool to get to her.”

After pausing, Bai Wei went on to say, “At least my desire for your service is genuine. I really just want you and not your teacher.”

“It looks like I have no alternatives here.” Han Sen gave Bai Wei the tablet. “Help me return this to Prince Fourteen, then.”

Bai Wei wanted him, and Bai Canglang was incredibly annoying. Han Sen would opt for Bai Wei if it meant he didn’t have to deal with the irritating prince.

Bai Wei took the tablet, then glanced around the garden. “Where are your sister and daughter? They can come, too. I do not mind bringing on more people. Although they cannot be Royal Guards, I can promise you that they will be treated well.”

“They say thank you, but no thank you,” Han Sen answered immediately, turning down Bai Wei’s offer. The Extreme King trip would be a dangerous voyage. It was a good

opportunity, but Han Sen didn't want to expose Han Meng'er and the others to unnecessary risks. He was only going to bring Bao'er, the blood kirin, and the little red bird.

Bai Wei did not say anything. She pulled a tablet out of her pocket and gave it to Han Sen.

It was a white tablet adorned with flowers the color of blood. The name Wei was written across it in a simple script. The tablet was a little plain, but strikingly delicate, too.

Han Sen knew that it was Bai Wei's Royal Guard tablet. He took it and twirled it through his fingers. "What does the Royal Guard of a queen need to do, exactly? I won't be entertaining you everywhere we go or taking care of your day-to-day needs, will I?"

Bai Wei rubbed her nose and said, "You think that members of the royal family spend their days lazing around? There are many members of the Extreme King royal family. If we want resources, we have to fight for them ourselves. Otherwise, even a royal could end up worse than an Extreme King noble."

"Are things really that competitive?" Han Sen asked skeptically.

Bai Wei said, "Father believes in survival of the fittest. That is what he taught us when we were young. We receive basically the same treatment as the other Extreme King nobles. We might have a few extra resources, but not much. If we want more, we need to prove ourselves worthy of it. If you do not work hard, you will end up worse than a commoner. It's challenging, but we are fairly rewarded for our efforts. You will get a share of everything that you earn under my employ. How much you gain just depends on how much you are willing to help."